

# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 151 Go To Hell

Even the First Fist Sect disciple, Chaucer, who was called a genius in J City, was not as strong as Finn Chen at Finn's age.

Finn smiled and replied modestly, "You overstated."

Finn didn't have a bad feeling to Harry, and what Finn did before was good for Harry.

Harry introduced, "Finn, this is Patton, the leader of the King Kang Martial Arts Club." Harry felt that Patton didn't know about Finn. And he hoped that even if there was a conflict between them, they should take this opportunity to forgive each other and have a good relationship.

Finn glanced at Patton and added, "I know him."

Patton was surprised with his eyes raised, "You know me?"

But Finn's glance made Patton nervous, who felt a sense of danger, which he never sensed in the past decade.

Patton told himself that he thought too much. Finn was just a martial artist in the Obvious period and will never be a threat to him.

Chase stared at Patton peacefully and asked, "You don't remember me?"

Patton's pupil contracted and felt a sense of danger.

Damn it! Finn was more than just a martial artist in Obvious period!

Patton took a deep breath and tried to calm down.

"Why don't you just be frank? I've always been just and honest and didn't even hurt an ant, no mention doing extremely bad things."

Finn sneered and interrupted, "You didn't do extremely bad things?"

Patton frowned and questioned grimly, "What do you mean?"

Finn laughed grimly, "Patton, you said you didn't do anything extremely bad. Do you remember Kim, Samuel, and Jon?"

Finn shoot outed a dozen names, while other people present were confused. They felt the people Finn said just now were all important to him. But Patton looked confused too. What was going on?

Patton pressed his anger and explained, "Finn, I don't know any of them."

Finn shook his head and gave Patton a satiric look. Most of them he just mentioned were ordinary people who took care of their mothers and themselves. They were even not martial artists.

But these ordinary people saved Finn's life when he was after by dozens of martial artists three years ago.

They didn't show weakness when encountering dozens of martial artists in the Obvious period and several martial artists in the Obscure period.

They took all damage with their flesh bodies to protect Finn.

That night, Finn was covered with blood, and most of it belonged to his friends.

They helped Finn out with their blood.

It can be sure that Finn would have died without them.

But Patton said he even didn't know them.

For Patton, these ordinary people were just like ants.

Their lives were meaningless.

Finn stated peacefully, "Then you...should go to hell."

In a flash, Finn reached out, while Patton's pupil contracted, and his hair stood up.

Finn's energy flow changed.

Finn felt like a stagnant water pool, while he changed to a raging sea when he said the word death.

In an instant, the atmosphere in Harry Martial Arts Club became intense.

All people in the club were stunned and didn't expect that Finn, who was gentle at the previous moment, would become so dangerous. His intention of murder froze the air.

Other people stood unsteadily.

A cold feeling consumed Patton, who felt his neck was being held by an invisible hand and couldn't breathe.

Finn walked to Patton, who felt even his soul was shaking.

Closer the Finn was, more pressure Patton felt.

When Finn stood in front of Patton, Patton felt like a mountain felling to him, and a violent storm and roaring waves slapped him.

Patton couldn't stand it anymore with his face blushed and knelt on the ground.

People in the club were dumbstruck.

Finn made Patton kneel on the ground only with his energy flow!

What a freaking weirdo!

With eyes widened and veins standing out, Patton made a low, beast-like roar from his throat.

He wanted to fight back !

He was a martial artist in the Obscure period, and how could he lose without conducting a fair fight!

Even if he died, he would splash his blood to Finn!

From forehead to arms then to whole body, the veins stood up violently. Patton ran his energy flow in his body and tried to break the pressure inflicted by Finn.

Patton wanted to stand up!

He didn't want to kneel!

Finn narrowed his eyes and asked, "You want to stand up? Did you ask my friend's opinion?"

When Finn was after by other martial artists, Patton's grade was in the middle of his fellows. He was sent to kill dozens of ordinary people and several martial artists who protected Finn in the Obvious period. At that time, he was cruel to them.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 152 No Tolerance**

Most of them were cruelly killed by Patton.

Finn Chen will never forget the scenes of these people dying in front of him.

Finn had been suffering from hatred for three years in Shawn's Family.

He kept a low profile, and when he wanted to take revenge, a voice in his heart would tell him the time hadn't come yet.

The killers who hired Patton hadn't shown themselves that he would put his life at risk if Finn took actions recklessly.

Finn thought he could stay rational, but when Jed mentioned Patton and King Kong Martial Arts Club in front of him, he was taken over by hatred. No matter how hard he tried to settle down his feelings, his killing intent couldn't fade away, but even worse and worse.

He knew he couldn't take it anymore.

He could take the cast of killing Patton!

He wasn't afraid that real murderers showed themselves!

He was not a coward in the face of battle!

He didn't want to bear it anymore!

The enemy was in front of him, Finn couldn't just ignore him to protect himself!

At this moment, Patton was panic.

He couldn't remember Finn before.

But when Finn's eyes showed overwhelming hatred, a thunderstorm flashed across Patton's mind.

Patton's pupil widened and stammered, "You...three years ago?"

Finn was the young man Patton chased after three years ago. He was back !

Patton was astonished and couldn't believe that Finn survived the hunt three years ago !

He thought Finn was pushed off the cliff and died.

How could he survive!

The nightmare three years ago came to Patton's mind again.

It was a normal night when someone posted a killing order on the dark underground web of Nanjing. The task was to murder a martial artist in the Obscure period, and the reward was ten billion.

Ten billion !

All martial artists in Nanjing can cooperate in murdering the target. Once the task was complete, participants can share the money.

At that time, martial artists in Nanjing were all excited and thought the people who posted the order was crazy and stupid.

How could a martial artist in the Obscure period worth ten billion !

After the order was posted, almost one-tenth of the martial artists in Nanjing had their faces covered and put their nightclothes, joining the hunt.

In the late stage of the Obscure period, a martial artist took the lead. Then he was followed by three martial artists in the middle stage of the Obscure period and seven to eight martial artists in the early stage. Other more than 20 martial artists in the Obvious period worked together with them.

Even a martial master in the Transformed period couldn't escape, no mention a martial artist in the Obscure period.

Patton thought the fight would have been finished in three minutes and would have gotten tens of millions without moving.

But when Patton saw the target, he realized how naive he was !

Finn disguised himself to escape the hunt and showed himself as a martial artist in the Obscure period.

But his fighting capacity was more powerful than the martial artists in the middle stage of the Obscure period.

He killed five martial artists in the early stage of the Obscure period and two martial artists in the middle stage of the Obscure period. Even martial artists in the late stage of the Obscure period were beaten to vomit blood.

The hunt was a nightmare for all chasers.

They didn't expect that Finn was a monster.

At that time, Patton was a martial artist in the late stage of the Obvious period and even couldn't fight against Finn. He only dealt with Finn's servants, who were protecting Finn.

But Patton remembered the hatred in Finn's eyes when he killed Finn's servants. He was certain that Finn would have killed him if it was not several martial artists in the late stage of the Obscure period, which slowed Finn.

So, after Patton killed the last servant, he fled.

Patton was afraid that Finn would kill him with a slap.

Patton left Nanjing that night and fled to southern Xinjiang.

He took a relief three days later when the news that Finn was pushed off the cliff came.

Finn finally died!

That freak finally died!

Patton returned to Nanjing and founded out what happened that night after he left.



Finn was pushed to the corner and was pushed off the cliff.

No bones left.

Though Finn died, people who were after him weren't happy. They were scared.

Among dozens of assassins, only a small part returned alive. J City's martial art world was influenced a lot by this, while those martial artists living didn't take ten billion rewards. They didn't dare to take it!

After Finn died, those killers realized that Finn had a powerful background.

They were afraid that their families would die for this.

So, people who participated in the hunt made a deal that all of them kept their mouth shut up.

Patton felt he was lucky because, among more than 20 martial artists who joined the hunt, only ten martial artists in the later stage of the Obvious period returned alive.

That night that made Patton be determined to break through to become a martial artist in the Obscure period.

Just a few days ago, Patton reached his goal and became a martial artist in the Obscure period.

He thought he could show off for a long time, but Finn was back.

Patton had no hope of survival.

He knew that Finn won't let him go.

The thought of fighting to death never came to Patton's mind.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 153 Any disagreements?**

Though Patton had made a breakthrough into the Obscure Period's early period. He would be chopped into pieces easily by Finn if he fought against Finn three years ago.

Let alone Finn had trained for three years.

Now, Finn could keep Patton's head bowed just by momentum.

Attacked? Was it possible for him to attack?

It was true that Patton didn't have a chance to attack.

Martial artists in the Obvious Period used strength to fight.

Martial artists in the Obscure Period used pneuma to fight.

Martial artists in the Transformed Period used power to fight!

What kind of power was used? The power of heaven and earth! The power of nature!

If martial artists in the Obvious Period and Obscure Period were considered limited in the human world. Those who reached the Transformed Period have been out of the human world and stepped into a bigger world like the ancient world mythology.

If martial artists in the Transformed Period spread their internal power, the flow of the air around could be controlled.

Just as Finn's state at this moment, Finn seemed to remain still. At the same time, actually, his internal power has flowed outside, gathered the flow around, and trapped Patton in a heavy jail formed of the flow.

How heavy was the jail?

The jail was as heavy as a ten-ton object, which was put on Patton's back.

How could Patton not kneel?

If Patton wasn't a martial artist in the Obscure Period, he would have been chopped into pieces.

Though Patton was more than tough, his blood vessels all over the body were pressed so much that they were likely to break.

Although the blood vessels had not yet broken, Patton's knees had crushed the bluestone slabs into cobweb-like fragments, where blood was permeated.

Seeing how poor Patton became, disciples in the King Kong Martial Arts Club were frightened into shaking violently and didn't dare to look at Finn.

They had never thought before that the almost unbeatable Patton would have such a day.

Patton would be defeated to kneel on the ground and didn't have a chance to attack.

They surely couldn't imagine which period Finn was at.

Harry was also more than scared. His hands under the sleeves even trembled a bit. Throughout his whole life, the First Fist Sect president, who was in the later period of Obscure Period, was the most powerful martial artist he has ever seen. But even it was the president, he still couldn't keep a martial artist in the early period of the Obscure Period kneeling just by momentum.

Finn's power spoke for itself.

Transformed Period!

It could only be the legendary Transformed Period!

However, were there any masters in the Transformed Period in City J, who was so young?

Or were there any masters in the Transformed Period in the whole country C who was so young?

Harry was speechless. He even considered Finn as an old man, aged over one hundred years instead of a youth in his twenties.

A martial artist in his twenties reached the Transformed Period. Harry dared not to say there would be no one like him in the future, but it was definite that there has been no one before.

If things happened here today spread out, a great flutter would be made in country C's whole martial arts world.

At this time, Finn uttered indifferently: "Patton, Are you wrong?"

"I'm wrong." Patton was full of pain. If he could go back in time, he wouldn't have joined the murder.

"You admit it? I intend to abolish your martial arts and kill you today, any disagreements?" Finn stood with his hands crossed back. He looked just like an immortal.

"No," Patton answered calmly. If he dared to express his disagreements, there would be no doubt that his family would be chopped into pieces by Finn.

"Good. Then go to hell."

Finn put on a cold look and hit Patton's skull with his powerful hand.

Thud!

Patton fell down heavily, with his internal power broken and eyes open.

As soon as Patton died, people from King Kong Martial Arts Club suddenly went blank, as if their souls were lost. They even couldn't stand steadily. Some of the female disciples started sobbing, while many male disciples glared at Finn with resentment.

After all, Patton has taught them for a dozen years. They were as intimate as fathers and sons. However, today, Finn killed Patton in front of them.

Their hostility was so much that they couldn't share the same sky with Finn.

Finn noticed the resentful look of those male disciples, but he had no time for them. Finn has killed Patton, let alone these small potatoes. If

they kept their nose clean, Finn wouldn't bother to deal with them. But if they wanted to revenge on him, Finn wouldn't act kindly and gently.

From the moment Finn decided to revenge, he has made full preparations for fighting and killing. Patton wasn't a protagonist in the murder three years ago. He was less important.

The true protagonists were those in the Obscure Period. The forces that could be drawn behind them might be even more shocking. It was not impossible to have martial artists in the Transformed Period.

The real revenge just started. The death of Patton was just a beginning.

As for the possible controller who posted a ten billion reward for Finn's death, Finn supposed they were from Chen's Family.

But Jason wasn't involved. They were from other branches of Chen's Family.

If Jason wanted to kill him, Finn would die definitely and immediately and have no chance to survive.

In Chen's Family, Finn worried most about Jason.

Though Finn had trained himself into the Transformed Period and became the top in the world, yet his fear towards Jason didn't decrease but increased.

He couldn't identify what Jason was thinking.

Stepping over Patton's body, Finn glanced disciples from King Kong Martial Arts Club indifferently. All of the disciples bowed their heads.

Though some of them hated Finn so much that they wanted to chop Finn into pieces, they dared not to show any hatred.

Then Finn glanced at people from Harry Martial Arts Club. They acted similarly with disciples from King Kong Martial Arts Club. Most of them looked at Finn with fear in their eyes.

Even the little girl Juliet who feared nothing and no one looked pale in her pretty face. She dared not to look at Finn.

Finn couldn't help to sigh at the bottom of his heart. It seemed that what he did just now frightened the little girl.

After all, Finn killed Patton, who was almost unbeatable in their hearts. It would be wired if they were not fearful.

Finn shook his head and left.

Seeing Finn out of the gate, tears suddenly filled up Juliet's beautiful eyes and flowed down like a string of beads.

Harry couldn't help to sigh. He couldn't be more clear about what Juliet's behavior symbolized as his father.

Harry had been clear that his daughter, Juliet, adored powerful men. Juliet claimed she would be bound to marry a brave, powerful man when she was young.

There was no doubt that Finn was that kind of perfect powerful man.

However, Finn was not suitable for Juliet.

Since Finn was too powerful and too perfect.

He was already a martial artist in the Transformed Period in his twenties. Few geniuses could be found as powerful as Finn in the entire Country C.

Finn was such a hero, how could his daughter match up?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 154**

### **Ruthless Man with Surname Chen**

It was apparent that Juliet knew this too.

That's why she couldn't help crying after seeing Finn leave.

In just half an hour, she fell in love with Finn, but then Finn told her that there was absolutely no possibility between them. Maybe today was the last chance for them to see each other in this life.

How could Juliet not be sad?

"Dad, Uncle Finn, will he come back?" Juliet wiped her tears and asked with a sob.

Harry stunned by her words. He wanted to say that Finn would not come back, but when the words reached his mouth, he swallowed them again. He didn't have the heart to break his daughter's ultimate fantasy.

Harry didn't say anything. Juliet naturally understood. After a moment, Juliet seemed to have made any major decisions and seriously said, "Dad, I'm going to find Uncle Finn."

"No!" Harry was shocked and quickly shook his head, saying, "Daughter, don't do anything stupid. Our Su family cannot climb into that kind of man's social class. What can you do if you find him?"



"Father, I never thought about marrying Uncle Finn." Juliet shook his head and said, "Father, I just want to know what kind of person Uncle Finn is."

She never thought about marrying Finn, but Finn was the first man she fell in love with. She didn't want the fate between herself and Finn only lasted half an hour.

She didn't want her knowledge of Finn to be limited to his name.

She wanted to know more about Finn. She wanted to know what kind of person the man she liked was.

Juliet said, "Dad, thank you for taking care of your daughter for the past 18 years. You have allowed your daughter to live carefree for 18 years. During the past 18 years, I am happy every day."

"But today, after seeing the uncle, your daughter suddenly wants to see the world, wants to experience the suffering and the sins of the world..." Juliet calmly said. Today Finn stirred up her emotions a lot.

Finn's strength was one aspect, and Finn's killing Patton was also another aspect. She could see that Finn had a far beyond ordinary experience. Finn must have suffered many unknown hardships in the past. These hardships might have brought pain for Finn, but they also made him mature.

Originally, Juliet didn't know why she was attracted to Finn after seeing him. Yet, she didn't feel anything about the brothers who have been with her for more than ten years.

Juliet couldn't understand it.

But the moment Finn showed murderous energy, Juliet understood.

It was his temperament!

Finn had a unique temperament!

This temperament was brought about by those incredible experiences in his past years. He precipitated it through all kinds of suffering.

This kind of temperament could not be possessed by ordinary people at all!

She had never seen Finn's temperament in people like Dash and Ryan.

It was just because people like Dash, Ryan, and herself lived safely for the first half of their lives.

The worst thing she ever did in her life was fighting.

Killing? They never even thought about it, nor did they dare to think about it.

It would not become a surprise that they would live a lifetime in such a simple and peaceful life.

Juliet would also study martial arts, marry and become someone's wife, become a good mom, and live a mediocre life.

Until the day when she was buried in the ground, she might remember that her dream when she was eighteen years old was to be a knight in the world of mortals.

But when the time came, what could she do when she remembered it?

Juliet was very happy that he could meet Finn when she was eighteen.

Without Finn, she might never have the courage to say this to Harry, and she would never think about living the life she wanted.

"If that is what you want... then go." Harry sighed. Daughters would eventually leave us when they grew up. Juliet was so determined that it was useless to persuade her.

"Thank you, Dad." Juliet looked delighted, expressing gratitude from her heart. With Harry's support, she had no worries.

Even if she couldn't find Finn, she would not have any regrets.

Harry shook his head and said nothing. He didn't want Juliet to find Finn.

Because he knew, between Juliet and Finn relations, it was impossible anymore.

If she found him, it would just add more disappointment for her.

Finn didn't know that Juliet packed his luggage and left Harry Martial Arts Club shortly after he left, and began to look for him in the crowd.

At this time, Finn was talking to Marin about Laura's parents.

"You mean, Zhao's Family took the initiative to release them?" Finn frowned. Laura's parents were detained in City J for a while. Although they were framed by distributors, because the person poisoned was the Zhao family's in-law, the Zhao's family wouldn't let it pass. They once threatened to kill Laura's parents.

Even if Marin went to the Zhao family to make peace, the Zhao's Family's attitude was still tough.

Finn's original plan was when he was done with everything. Then he would talk to the Zhao's Family personally, to see if the Zhao's Family would respect him and spare Laura's parents.

But unexpectedly, Marin said today that the Zhao's Family had already let go.

The news did come so suddenly.

"Yes, Young Master Chen," Marin nodded, seeming to see Finn's confusion. She said again, "Young Master Chen, it is normal for the Zhao's Family to let go this time."

"Huh? Why is it normal?" Finn raised an eyebrow.

Marin smiled bitterly and said, "Young Master Chen, what you have done in City J these days is no longer a secret in the upper circle of City J."

Marin hadn't finished her words. What Finn had done in City J these days not only wasn't a secret but also already spread almost all over the city.

Many people knew that a ruthless man with surname Chen had come to City J recently.

On the first day of coming to City J, this man with surname Chen broke a hand of each City J's famous men and who were known as young masters.

After the incident, the Bai's Family not only didn't dare to retaliate but so moved to the United States.

Thomas didn't even say anything. He obediently gave out the shares of Dragon's Villa as an apologetic gift.

Many people were shocked at that time. What did this man with Surname Chen come from? How could he make someone like Thomas afraid?

When many people were still trying to guess the ruthless man's identity with surname Chen, he caused another major incident.

It also happened at the Dragon's Villa, but this time it was not hands or feet broken, but a loss of life!

A ruthless person with Surname Chen directly killed Hammer and Hamlin, leaving Keen without a successor!

It stood to the reason that Du's Family's must get their revenge.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 155 Irene Chen**

Unexpectedly, the whole Du's Family didn't act at all. There's a saying that Keen Du ordered all his families to avoid people surnamed Chen.

Before, Finn Chen broke Garry Bai's and Qing's hands. Now, he killed Hamlin and Hammar. What's weird was that Du's Family had no nerve to revenge. All this startled the Big Families in City J.

Du's Family was considered top-notch among the second-tier families in City J. It could even compete with Yang's Family.

This Family lost two members. However, they didn't dare to make reprisals but had to shun Finn Chen in the future.

That's terrifying.

Presently, the upper reaches of City J panicked.

Dragon's Villa became a restricted area of rich girls and guys. Some families even announced anyone who went to the Villa or offended Finn Chen would be punished heavily.

By now, Thomas didn't tell them Finn's real identity. These families would tremble if they got to know Finn was the heir of Chen's Family in City Y.

It's an identity that could make them all fear. You could see that from Du's response.

Only Yang's and Du's Family knew who Finn was in City J. Thomas would keep that a secret, and for the latter, they didn't dare to spread it out.

Even so, some old and famous families could figure it out.

Finn knew Zhao's Family had guessed some stuff. Otherwise, they wouldn't let Laura's parents go for no reason.

They must know something.

A dead people were not worth their breeding enmity with Chen's heir.

"It's better they released the people actively. Or I have to talk to them," Finn remarked after a while. He didn't expect their initiative.

Marin Qiao nodded and then glanced at Finn. She hesitated to say something.

"What's wrong?" Finn frowned. Rarely would Marin behave like that?

"There is something. But, I don't know if it's right to tell you," Marin was a little struggle.

"Is there something about Chen's?" Finn smiled faintly. He knew everything.

Marin was surprised by his calling. As expected, Finn and his families were not in a good relationship. His tone was so indifferent and sarcastic.

Astonished as she was, Marin concealed her feeling well.

"Yes," Marin nodded, "Miss Irene is upset about your recent deeds. She insisted that you use Chen's Family to awe others, making the Family humiliating."

Finn squinted his eyes.

Irene Chen was the second daughter of uncle Jerry.

She hated Finn so much that Irene always united others to bully him in their childhood.

Finn still remembered that Irene had him pushed into the lake when he played next to the lake, just because Finn accidentally touched her. It's a cold winter, and little Finn was only nine. He almost died.

Had someone rescued him, he would have been frozen to death.

In the next six months, he had to recuperate in the house.

His Family should have punished Irene. After all, she almost sent Finn to death.

But they even didn't scold her. Instead, they questioned why he touched Irene.

Since then, Finn realized that he was nothing in their eyes.

Thus he started to stay away from Chen's Family.

For Irene, she never felt guilty and insulted Finn more.

For the safety of his mother, Finn rarely fought with Irene. Plus, at that time, he started to learn martial arts from Garrett.

He kept a word in mind--a little impatience spoils great plans.

He had been patient for success at least thirteen years.

Three years ago, he left the Family. He no longer needed to tolerate Irene.

Unexpectedly, the bitch wanted to trouble him now.

A coldness appeared in Finn's eyes. Irene, you'd suffer a lot this time, thought Finn.

"When will she be here?" Finn demanded in a cold voice. He knew very well that Irene would start her move the moment she had a plan. The lake thing was a good example.



She would challenge Finn personally by making some troubles.

"Next week," Marin replied and then glanced at Finn. It seemed that Finn had dealt with Irene a lot.

Marin was confused.

Evidently, inside Chen's Family happened something strange.

Finn represented the first heir of Chen's Family. Irene should not and dare not challenge him.

It's like Finn was not the heir.

But Jones Chen was the butler. He wouldn't lie to her about this serious stuff.

Evidently, Finn had more secrets.

As the heir, he didn't enjoy the benefits that were supposed to offer him.

However, Marin could only think about the stuff in her mind.

People thought of her as an unapproachable businesswoman. But she understood that she was just a worker trained by Chen's Family. She could get replaced at any time.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 156 A**

### **Stormy Petrel**

She had already made the exception for Finn Chen. Otherwise, she wouldn't tell him the stuff about Irene Chen.

"Okay, thank you for your information," Finn nodded. He would take care of the bitch. In the final analysis, the whole City C was under his control now.

...

Soon, Finn and Maura returned to City C.

When they entered the house, Leah Jiang was watching TV.

"You! How dare you come back?" Leah got angry the moment she saw Finn.

She glanced at Finn in disgust. Previously, Finn left slamming the door in front of Fay Sun and her son, making Leah lose face.

Finn frowned impatiently and ignored her. He kept walking towards his room. If it's not for Maura, he won't return to Shawn's Family.

"Stop!" Leah was furious about Finn's attitude. She took a step forward and stopped him, "I am talking to you. Can't you hear me?"

"Get out of the way!" Finn remarked coldly. He could put up with Leah for Maura, but he had his line.

Finn's cold look made Leah a bit scared. She felt the man in front of her got vastly different. What had he experienced recently?

...

At this time, Maura came in.

Seeing them facing off, Maura raised her eyebrows and cried, "Mom, what are you doing?"

"Maura, thank God. You're here. You're here," Leah shouted as if she found her boss. She walked to Maura and planned to tell her on Finn. Then she saw Maura's arm wrapped in white gauze.

"Kid, what happened to your arm?" Leah screamed worriedly. It's just a few days. Maura was so haggard and even with injuries on her arm and face.

"No worries," Maura shook her head, "It's just by a knife, accidentally."

"What? Who did that to you?! Tell me. I must get back at that bastard," Leah replied in a fury. Maura was her sweetheart. She would never let others hurt her.

Maura smiled bitterly, "Thanks, mom. But Finn has solved the whole thing. He messed up the bitch who hurt me."

Maura couldn't say that a wolf bit her. She had to lie.

"Finn? Really? I doubt that." Leah glanced at Finn with disdain. In her eyes, Finn was just a waste. She'd rather believe he made Maura wronged all the time.

Maura said that for Finn. She didn't want to make her mom hostile to Finn.

"Mom, that's the fact," Maura continued. She hoped her mother did not have a problem with Finn. The present Finn was no longer the past one. It's never a good thing that Leah continued to ridicule him.

"Okay, dear," Leah interrupted Maura, and then looked at Finn in disgust, "Let's talk that later. Now tell me when you will divorce this loser."

"Mom, can you stop that? We will not divorce," Maura cried impatiently. Leah used to mention this before. But now Maura felt deeply irritated about the word "divorce."

"Maura!" Leah sternly snorted, "Your husband is a stormy petrel. Think about that. Since he joined Shawn's Family, everything gets weird and terrible. Your dad was suppressed by your grandpa and then lost the voice in decision-making."

"Later, your dad had a car accident. He was still in a coma."

"And now, even you got scratched."

"This Finn is the root of all evils. He will bring more bad lucks."

"Both you and your father have been involved. Well then, I'll be the next one. What accident will happen to me? Have you thought about that? I order you to divorce him!"

Leah shouted agitated. In the past few days, she always had a bad feeling. So she went to the overpass and spent 5,000 yuan inviting over a holy man.

After analyzing the geomancy, the man concluded that Finn was a stormy petrel. Whoever lived with Finn would not live long.

Initially, Leah was dubious about his remarks. But after seeing Maura's arm, all doubts disappeared. It's Finn who caused these incidents!

She must expel this man from her family.

Otherwise, a knife or a car accident would be on her way.

"Mom, stop that. It's not what you said at all. Remember that? Finn helped me be the head of the Spring Hill Project," Maura answered her back angrily.

"No. The reason why you take charge of the project is our Shawn's Family, and you're impressive. That had nothing to do with this loser," Leah replied coldly.

Initially, she was happy that her daughter had become the head. Still, then she realized Scott Xia controlled the project financially. Maura couldn't get any benefits at all. It's like she's only a person working for Scott.

"Mom! The general manager of DS Group is Finn's classmate in college. He did help me to be the leader," Maura explained patiently.

However, Leah sneered coldly, "Kid, the general manager is not a fool. Businessmen prioritize their profits. Indeed, he is Finn's classmate. So what? He could bring nothing to the manager. Why would he offer you a project worth nearly seven billion?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 157 Leave Me the Money**

"Shane Lin wanted to take advantage of Shawn's Family. This failure just gave him an excuse," Leah disdainfully said.

"Mom, you don't know the truth!" Maura stomped. In front of DF Property Company, Shawn's Family was nothing. Without Finn, there was no opportunity to cooperate with the company.

"Surely I know," Leah sneered, "Maura, why do you believe him so much? But, today, you must make a choice. Me or him, choose one."

"Now that you won't divorce, you take him out of the house! I will never let this failure get into my family again," Leah firmly announced. She realized it's tough to get them divorced. Then she gave in. Finn should move out.

In this way, Finn Chen couldn't bring bad luck to her.

"That's ridiculous!" Maura shouted angrily. In the past three years, Finn worked hard to be a perfect son-in-law. He treated Leah as his biological mother.

But Leah kept mocking him. It's like Finn couldn't do anything right for her.

He did nothing wrong.

Why was she always hostile to Finn? Maura wanted to question Leah so much. Today, she wouldn't like to endure Leah's unreasonableness any more.

"What?" Leah screamed in a sudden fury, "Maura, are you listening to yourself? I'm your mother. I'm the person who takes care of you all the time."

"You have been against me over and over again for this loser. Before, I asked you to divorce him and marry Gavin Shen; you said No."

"What? This rubbish threatens my life now. You choose Finn over me again. Are you losing your mind? How dare you say that to me?!" Leah cursed, so convinced of the holy man's words.

She had to do something to protect herself from evil.

Maura got too angry to speak.

At this moment, Finn smiled slightly and glanced at Leah, "Stormy petrel?"

"Yes! You're!" Leah raised her brows. She firmly believed that if Finn hadn't joined them three years ago, Shawn's Family would be vastly different. Maura was so attractive that it's easy for her to marry a rich man.

And with that, she and Grant Xia would enjoy a higher position in Shawn's Family. She would live in a villa but not in this small house, less than 100 square meters.

"Ok. Say what you want," Finn replied calmly. He was thinking of arguing with her. But then he realized that's unnecessary. This woman only valued money. If you're poor, she even didn't want to talk to you.

"We'll leave here later," Finn paused, and continued, "By the way, it's fine you hope to make connections with the powerful. But, never use Maura. Otherwise, I'll make you envy the dead."

He was warning Leah not to do the virginity auction stuff anymore.

Hearing this, Leah flew into a fury. She couldn't believe this man who laid low all the time dared to threaten her.

"Maura. Let's get out of here."

Before Leah said something, Finn took Maura's hand with a smile.

Maura nodded slightly, so disappointed in Leah. It's good to leave this place.

"Stop!" Seeing the two leaving, Leah became anxious.

"What?" Finn was upset and impatient.

"You can go out. But leave me the money!" Leah said, not ashamed.

"What money?" Finn frowned.

"Don't play dumb with me. I know Thad Gu compensated Maura 1.5 million."

"That's for her, not you," Finn answered coldly.

"Huh? Really? But I offered her food, clothes, shelters, and education. All she has is from me. Shouldn't she pay me for what I did?" Leah opened her mouth. She was still upset that Gavin Shen took the 100 million last time. So she must get the money.

After all, Maura was her daughter. She deserved the money. Otherwise, sooner or later, Finn would rake this 1.5 million away.

She would never let that happen.

Maura felt so frustrated and upset to hear her remarks. How could her mother say that?

It turned out that their mother-daughter relationship was only worth 1.5 million.



"Are you sure?" Finn sneered. What an idiot! Leah was expelling Maura forever. Although Maura would leave, she still treated Leah as a mother. In other words, she would take care of Leah if necessary.

But Leah's remarks made her lose Maura forever.

"Pretty sure," Leah insisted.

"You'd better be smart. Never try to spend the rest money. You've already spent 500 thousand on an Audi. Otherwise, I'll chop you into pieces," Leah threatened.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 158 I Won the Lottery**

"Idiot, do you think I'll take 1,500,000 to heart?" Finn sneered. If Leah could keep a right attitude towards Finn, not to mention 1,500,000, even 15,000,000 would be easy for her to ask Finn!

But such a fool, Leah, chose to hurt Maura because of 1,500,000.

She was hopeless!

"You worm, it's 1,500,000!" Leah laughed. "Finn, don't pretend too much in my face. We've lived in one house for more than 3 years, so I know you clearly. You even can't get 150,000 yuan!"

Though Fay had told Leah that Finn's identity might be uncommon, Leah still didn't believe it.

If Finn was really uncommon, how could he endure so much in Shawn's Family? How could he live on delivering food? And how could he live with the notoriety of being a coward?

It was so funny!

If she were Finn, with a powerful background, she would have never lived like a dog.

Maura was speechless for Lean's arrogant expression.

Even the president of Tai Long Property Company, Marin Qiao, was respectful to Finn, so how could Finn take 150,000 in his eyes? Besides, The Tai Long Property Company's market value was more than sixty billion yuan.

Even Finn could get 150 million easily!

Why was Leah so short-sighted? If Leah could treat Finn well, he would definitely bring Leah a wealthy life with Finn's character. It was just Leah's foolishness that ruined all of her bright future.

Maura sighed. She thought Leah pitiful.

"Give me the money now!"

Seeing Finn's silence, Leah was anxious. "Did you waste all the rest?"

"Mom, Finn didn't spend any more!" Maura spoke coldly. Actually, Finn's money belonged because Thad actually gave her the money for Finn's sake.

"Since he didn't spend, give me now!" Hearing the money was still there, Leah relieved.

"OK, here you are." Maura hesitantly looked for the bank card in her wallet. Once she gave Leah the money, she would never regard Lean as her mother.

But at this moment, Finn stopped her.

Finn took out a bank card to Leah. "It's 1,800,000 yuan."

"1,800,000 yuan? How did you get it?" Leah was astonished. How could this coward have so much money?

Finn shook his head. "Don't ask anymore. Just take it."

"Really?" Leah was surprised, ready to snatch the bank card in Finn's hand.

But Finn raised his hand to dodge her action.

Leah was enraged. "What do you mean? Didn't you ask me to take the money?"

"You can take it, but I need a promise," Finn said calmly.

"What promise?" Leah asked.

"Never plan to hurt Maura again," Finn replied coldly. A snob like Leah would do anything for money. Finn couldn't watch on her all the time, so he needed Lean's promise.

"Just that?" Leah turned pleasant again. She thought it would be a strict request before. That was so simple.

"That's it."

"I promise!" Leah took the card with a joyful expression.

"Since you've taken the money, you have to keep your promise, or I'll do harm to you." Finn threatened.

"Don't worry about that. Maura is my daughter. As long as you treat her well, I won't cause any trouble." Leah's attitude changed.

"I hope you can keep your promise."

Finn knew why Leah's attitude changed. Leah was the kind that could do anything for money, even to kneel and lick shoes.

"Oh, you should tell me how did you get the money. Was it from stealing or robbery?" Leah asked with caution. If the money was illegal, she wouldn't take it.

"I won the lottery," Finn answered. Actually, it was the meal expense for Hoki Restaurant, which Thomas Yang returned to him that night.

"Lottery?" Leah doubt.

Finn didn't explain more but took Maura's hand to leave.

"Finn, thank you." Maura was still upset. Leah was her mother, but in front of money, Leah seemed to be another person. Maura knew Finn's intention to give Leah money. He wanted to buy a promise, but meanwhile, he also wanted to make Leah's life better.

At least, Leah would live better with the money.

"I've told you that never say thank to me." Finn smiled, holding Maura in his arms.

"Alright," Maura replied in a soft voice.

"Let's go to our new home." Finn smiled.

"New home?" Maura was stunned. She thought of going to a friend's house or a hotel, but Finn said there was a new home.

"Yes, a new home." Finn gave Maura a meaningful smile. Actually, he had been being quite joyful when Leah urged him to move out. Finn wanted to move out long ago, but he couldn't find an appropriate excuse. Now, Leah had given him an excellent opportunity.

"Where is it?" Leah asked with curiosity. This news made no room for her to get prepared.

"You'll know it when you arrive." Finn smiled. He wanted to give Maura a surprise.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 159 I Have A House On The Top Of Mountain**

Finn walked to the street with Maura and stopped a taxi.

"Young man, where are you going?" The taxi driver asked.

The driver was a middle-aged man with a big belly. After Maura and Finn got in the car, the driver's eyes stayed on Maura for three seconds before turning to Finn reluctantly.

"Spring Hill," Finn said lightly.

"Spring Hill?" The middle-aged driver froze for a moment, and said, "Boy, you must be a foreigner. The Spring Hill tourist area is now being developed and is not open to the public."

Finn smiled and said, "I'm sorry, but I didn't make it clear. Let's go to the Spring Hill residential area, not the tourist area."

Spring Hill was divided into two areas. One was the residential area developed by Hans. The other was the tourist resort area currently developed by the Chen family.

"Residential area?" The middle-aged driver gave Finn a quiet look and said, "Boy, your home is there?"

The residential area of Spring Hill was the top residential area of City C.

Even the most ordinary downhill residence cost one hundred thousand yuan for a square meter at the very least. Those who could afford a house there were the middle class of City C with a family property of 10 to 20 million yuan at the very least.

Finn didn't look like someone who could afford a house in Spring Hill.

Finn shook his head and said, "No, but I plan to see the house over there."

Hearing that Finn saw the house, the middle-aged driver lipped his lips and said, "Boy, Spring Hill's houses are nothing. Except for being expensive, they are no different from other places."

"If you have the time to look at the Spring Hill houses, why don't you see the houses built by the developers of Hengda. That is where we ordinary people should live." The middle-aged driver's tone was like educating Finn. In his opinion, Finn was a bit lofty. He obviously couldn't afford a house in Spring Hill, but he insisted on seeing the house, which was a waste of time.

"Thank you, Uncle. I will go to see it." Finn said lightly.

Seeing that Finn didn't care, the middle-aged driver shook his head and didn't bother to tell Finn more. Young people like Finn could only accept his mediocrity if he ran into rejections and hardships or oppressed by society several times.

On the other hand, Maura could not help frowning. She knew that Finn could buy a house in Spring Hill, but when did Finn buy a Spring Hill house? She didn't know anything about it.

Could it be... that time?

Maura suddenly remembered that Finn was kicked out of the house the last time because Leah said he would take her to Spring Hill. At that time, she didn't believe it and felt that Finn was talking nonsense.

But now it seemed that what Finn said was true last time. He bought a house in Spring Hill a long time ago.

Maura suddenly looked forward to seeing the new home Finn had prepared for her.

In half an hour, the car arrived at the sales department at the foot of Spring Hill.

Spring Hill residence was divided into three parts. At the foot of the hill was an ordinary residential area.

The price of an ordinary residential area was one hundred thousand yuan for one square meter.

Halfway up the mountain was a high-end residential area. The high-end residential area's view was wider, and the room type's design was also excellent. Therefore, the price of one square meter reached 150 thousand yuan.

As for the highest place on the mountain top, it was a famous villa area among everyone in City C.

There were only ten villas in the entire villa area.

Only City C's top wealthy families lived there.

Jarvis, the leader of City C, Hans, the richest man in City C, and the heads of several first-line families...

It could be said that the Spring Hill villa area was the gathering place of the upper class of City C.

The house prices in the villa area started at 500 thousand yuan for a square meter! It was already expensive without high demand.

Jones bought this villa of Finn from Hans. It was said that it was bought, but it was similar to giving it away because Hans sold it for only fifty thousand yuan one square meter.



The original price of a one thousand square meter villa was 500 million yuan.

But because of Finn, this villa was finally taken down for only 50 million. It was equivalent to a discount.

"Boy, we've arrived."

At the sales department entrance, the middle-aged driver stopped the car and signaled Finn to get off.

Finn smiled bitterly and said, "Master, can you drive the car to the top of the mountain?"

There was still a long way to the villa area on the top of the mountain. He could get out of the car and walk over. But Maura was injured, and it was inconvenient for her to move.

"Why are you going to the top of the mountain?" The middle-aged driver was taken aback and said, "Didn't you say you want to look at the house? This is the sales department."

"Boy, you said, looking at the house, doesn't it mean looking at the villa area on the top of the mountain?" It seemed to me that the middle-aged driver's complexion suddenly became strange.

Finn nodded and said, "I plan to look at it."

"Young man, are you teasing me?" The middle-aged driver was a little unhappy. "The villa area on the top of the mountain is private property. Only people living in the villa area are allowed to enter."

"We taxis are not even allowed to drive halfway up the mountain, let alone climb to the top of the mountain."

"Moreover, there are ten villas there, which have already been sold out. Which house are you going to see?"

The middle-aged driver thought Finn was completely messing around. Even if the villa on the top of the mountain was not sold out, could Finn afford it?

The house price was 500 thousand yuan per square meter, not 500 thousand yuan for a set! They couldn't even afford one square meter of the house if they sold Finn.

Finn expected the middle-aged driver's reaction. But when they reached the bottom of the mountain, Finn could not climb up again, so Finn could only tell the truth.

"Master, actually... I bought a villa at the top of the mountain before. This time I came to see my villa." Finn smiled bitterly. He also planned to surprise Maura, but this middle-aged driver made ruined his surprise plan.

"Young man, why don't you say that the entire Spring Hill is yours?" The middle-aged driver smiled disdainfully. This loser dared to brag. Let's not talk about the housing price of the Spring Hill villa area. If he could live in the Spring Hill villa area, he must be a big figure in Spring Hill.

City leader Jarvis, the richest man Hans...

They were all legendary figures in City C. But this kid? He was nothing!

Finn was completely speechless. This middle-aged driver was right. Spring Hill was indeed his now. After all, he invested 50 billion yuan in Spring Hill.

But if he said it out loud, even Maura would think he was dreaming, let alone the middle-aged driver.

Maura did doubt the truth of what Finn said.

Maura knew a lot about Spring Hill's villa area because she liked Spring Hill. A long time ago, when Spring Hill was just built, ten villas were sold out fast. At that time, she didn't even know Finn.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 160 Young Master Finn, Please Come In**

But now Finn just said that he had purchased a villa at Spring Hill.

Although Finn did have the financial resources, it wasn't a matter of money.

Because those who could afford to live in the Spring Hill villa area were all famous people. Who would want to move out and sell it to others?

"Kid. I don't have time to deal with you. Get out of the car quickly. I have other guests to pick up." The middle-aged driver was impatient. He didn't want to go back to the hill and be driven away by the security guard again.

"Honey, let's get out." Maura helplessly looked at Finn; She could do nothing because the middle-aged driver was not willing to go.

Finn shook his head; It was fine for him to get out of the car, but Maura. Because Maura had been injured for a few days and could not do any strenuous exercise.

"Hey. What about this. Send me to the top of the hill and I'll pay you 500 yuan more." Finn said to the driver; As the proverb said: Money makes the mare go. He believed that the driver would not pick on him anymore.

"Are you for real?" As expected, the middle-aged driver's eyes blazed when he heard that Finn was going to give him 500 yuan. Three hundred yuan was the maximum amount he could earn by working for a whole day. That 500 yuan from Finn was equivalent to his two-day salary. He couldn't help but change his mind.

Finn did not speak; he pulled out five pieces of 100 yuan from his wallet and put them in front of the middle-aged driver.

The middle-aged driver looked quite happy and took the money.

"All right. Young man. I'll take you to the mountain top." The middle-aged driver's face lit up with happiness. When he got the money, he felt more secure.

"Young man. Let me tell you first. When we're halfway up the hill. If the security guards don't let us in, I won't refund you the 500 yuan." The middle-aged driver seemed afraid that Finn would go back on his word. So he wanted to make sure again.

"Driver. No worries. I'll deal with the security." Finn said with a faint smile.

"Okay. You both better sit tight!"

Soon, the taxi was halfway up the hill. What surprised the middle-aged driver was the security here did not stop his car.

It made the middle-aged driver breathe a sigh of relief. It also made him feel that the legendary Spring Hill was not so heavily guarded.

The middle-aged drivers didn't know that there was only one place with strict security in Spring Hill, which was the villa area on the top of the hill.

The villa area did have a great security system. There were patrol guards everywhere.

Last time when Finn came to the top of the hill, he was stopped by a group of security guards. If Hans didn't show up, Finn would not have been able to enter.

A few minutes later, the taxi reached the top of the hill.

The middle-aged driver saw a group of security guards in black uniforms in a distance.

"Young man, you better get off here." The middle-aged driver was a little nervous. These security guards looked very tall and strong. He didn't want to be stopped and be driven away.

"Driver. We are pretty close to the destination. Just keep driving." Finn felt a bit helpless that his villa was in the innermost area. There was still a short distance from here.

"Hey. Young man. Didn't I tell you that this is a private territory? We are not allowed to enter. Also, there are only ten families here. The security guards must be so familiar with all the vehicles and residents. I'm just

driving a taxi, they're not gonna let us go in." The middle-aged driver spoke plausibly and volubly.

"Driver. Didn't I tell you that I bought a villa here, and all of the security guards know me." Finn sighed. Why did the middle-aged driver just refuse to believe himself?

"Young man. It's time to stop joking. Do you even know how much the villa here costs per square meter?"

"Half a million! You can't have that much money even if you sell yourself." The middle-aged driver snorted. He would have already scolded Finn if it wasn't because of the 500 yuan.

"Driver. I tell you what, just continue to drive in. If those security guards dare to stop you, I will give you another 500 yuan." Finn said with a smile; As he said, Money makes the mare go. He insisted on asking the middle-aged driver to drive a taxi into the villa area.

"Really?" The middle-aged driver became excited again.

The middle-aged driver thought that it's not easy to meet such a fool like Finn in a year. He gotta catch this opportunity and make more money from him.

"Really," Finn answered.

"OK, I'll drive." The middle-aged driver bit his teeth and decided to drive in. He wondered that it's nothing to worry about. The worst result was just going to be beaten by several security guards. And even if they got beaten by the security guard, Finn would be the first one to be beaten.

Soon afterward, the middle-aged driver stepped on the gas pedal fiercely. The whole taxi was like a beast that escaped from the cage, rushed towards the gate of the villa area.

As expected, a few security guards showed up and pulled out the high-voltage electric stick on their waist, shouted and screamed at the driver to stop.

The middle-aged driver stepped on the brake and the taxi stopped.

Several security guards came over with an unkind face. There was no one dare to drive a taxi to enter the Spring Hill area since it's built.

When the car window rolled down, the security supervisor asked coldly, "Who ask you to drive your car to the hill?"

The middle-aged driver's face looked very bad; He started to complain about Finn in his mind. The middle-aged driver was about to explain, a faint voice came from the back seat.

"It's me."

The security supervisor looked at the back seat and saw Finn's expressionless face.

The security supervisor's eyes grew wide; He was amazed that Finn was in the taxi.

All the security guards here had a deep impression on Finn. The original security supervisor, Dahai Wang, was driven away by Hans because he was disrespectful to Finn.

So even if Finn seldom came to the villa area, these security guards also remember Finn's appearance. They were afraid of they would make the same mistake as Dahai Wang one day.

"May I go in?" Finn asked quietly.

"Of course. Young master Finn. Please come in." The security supervisor quickly reacted and responded to Finn with a respectful attitude.

Young master Finn?

The middle-aged driver had a cold sweat on his head after hearing this nickname. Why did this security guard call this loser Young master Finn?

Did this loser really own a villa here?

The middle-aged driver suddenly lost his composure.

"So. Young man. Are you really a resident here?" The middle-aged driver wiped the cold sweat on his head and asked.

"I told you many times," Finn said with a laugh.

"Er..." The middle-aged driver laughed and didn't know what to say at the moment; He was thinking that Finn was the resident in Spring Hill already. Why did he still take a taxi instead of hiring a personal driver?

After the security clearance, the path for the taxi was unimpeded.

Three minutes later, the taxi stopped in front of an elegant and magnificent villa.



# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 161 I'm Sorry

Finn got out of the car first and opened the door for Maura.

Maura got out of the car and went to the front door of the villa.

Maura did not move for three minutes, and Finn did not speak, and he stood behind Maura, and he quietly looked at Maura's back.

No one knew better than Finn on how much Maura liked the villa here.

After three years of marriage, Maura had always been obsessed with Yu Quan Mountain. She always wished to buy a house in Yu Quan Mountain when she got rich. She dreamt she could get up every morning to breathe fresh air and watch the sunrise of Yu Quan Mountain.

In the past, because he wanted to avoid the Chen family, Finn could not help Maura realize her dream.

But now, Finn could get Maura to be here, and for her to be a happy woman.

"Finn, this house... Is it ours?" Although Maura had already known the answer, Maura still couldn't believe it, and her voice trembled as she spoke.

Finn smiled, and he went to Maura's side, and he put the key into Maura's hand: "This house is our home, believe me."

Maura took a deep breath and walked to the door, and maybe it was because she was too nervous, which led to her palms sweating.

It took a long time for Maura to insert the key.

"Try to open it," Finn spoke softly in the back.

"Okay." Maura nodded gently.

Then there was a twist.

It opened!

It opened!

When opening the door, Maura's mind was blank, and she even stood a little unsteadily.

Finn had to come up from behind, and he gently hugged her waist, and Maura came back to her senses.

Then Finn opened the door, and they caught sight of minimalist decoration in black and white.

It's not so dazzling, and it's not so grand either.

Some were clean, simple, comfortable, and warm.

"Do you like it?" Finn asked with a smile. Maura once said that she liked simple decoration styles. Finn always kept this sentence in mind. So when Hans was asked to decorate the villa, he specially invited a British designer to design the house with a set of simple black and white styles.

Maura nodded gently, and her eyes turned red.

A few more steps and Maura and Finn were in the living room.

There was a vast mural on the living room wall, and it was almost six meters long.

It was a wedding photo, the woman in the photo was gorgeous, she could be described as the nation's beauty.

Although the woman looked pretty, behind the smile she had in the picture, it seemed somewhat reluctant, even with a little unwillingness.

The man next to the woman smiled happily, but there seemed to be a helpless touch behind the smile.

The people inside the wedding photos were Finn and Maura.

The picture was taken three years ago when they got married. Although Maura had feelings for Finn during that time, it wasn't the feeling she had for marriage.

However, Grant was optimistic about Finn at that time, so he urged them to get married early.

Therefore, the wedding of the two people was arranged hastily.

At that time, Maura was casually looking for a photo studio to take the wedding photos. She didn't pay much attention to it.

After the photo came out, Maura placed the picture under her bed, and she was too lazy even to put it in the bedroom.

If not for today, Maura would have forgotten this.

But Maura did not expect Finn always to keep the wedding photos, and he would also be hanging the wedding photos here.

In an instant, Maura's heart was filled with inexplicable pain, and her nose felt obscured.

In the past three years, Maura owed a lot to Finn. Especially the Shawn Family, almost no one treated Finn appropriately.

But Finn has never put all this in mind, and he has been in the place where Maura could not see, and he silently cared for her, understanding her.

With such a contrast, Maura suddenly felt that she was not worthy of being Finn's wife.

"Finn, I'm sorry." Maura's tears flowed like a broken pearl, and it couldn't stop as she thought about it.

"Sorry for what?" Finn was astonished. If Maura said 'thank you,' he could understand, but why would Maura apologize?

Maura did not explain, but she looked at the photo on the wall and said, "Finn, take this photo down."

"Take it down?" Finn was even more confused.

"Yes, take it off." Maura nodded slowly, and then Maura said the words straightforwardly: "We'll go retake another wedding photo."

If Maura wanted to make up for her debt to Finn throughout all these years, it has to start with this wedding photo.

"Okay, we'll retake it." Finn smiled. Although he did not understand Maura's intention, he did not refuse Maura.

"Finn, although you have never let me apologize to you, today, I still want to do it."

"I've never been a qualified wife for the last three years."

"But you are the most qualified husband in the world. You tolerate my little emotions, endure my mother's unreasonable provocation, and continue to work hard for this family in places I can't even see."

"But I could only complain, and I scolded you when I'm in a bad mood."

"I don't deserve to be your wife at all."

"Finn, I'm sorry. Will you please forgive me?"

Maura sobbed, and her pretty face was full of tears.

Finn reached out his hands, and he gently wiped away the tears on Maura's pretty face. In a soft voice, he said, "If you said you don't deserve to be my wife. Then no one else deserves to be."

"Without you, I would have died three years ago."

"If you want to apologize, then I should also apologize. In the past three years, I didn't make you happy. You should have been treated like a princess, but you have been ridiculed and despised by others for the past three years, so you have suffered no less injustice than me."

"No! I didn't suffer anything at all!" Maura sobbed and interrupted Finn:  
"I am delighted."

"Always happy!"

Maura said these words and then rushed to Finn's arms, she stood on her tiptoes, pressing her warm red lips on Finn's lips.

The cold touch came, Finn went blank for a while, and he lost the ability to think.

Not knowing for how long, Maura left with a red face.

Finn was still stupefied and reflecting that moment, and it was a cold and sweet touch.

Maura ran to the bathroom and looked at her flushed face in the mirror; she only felt her face a little hot.

Maura turned on the tap and poured some cold water on her face, which was much better.

"This seemed to be the first time for me to kiss Finn." Maura's heart was beating. If she didn't take the initiative, let alone kissing him, Finn would not even hold her hand.

It's not that Finn didn't like her. Still, it's just that Finn was awkward, he never knew how to take the initiative, and the reason why she and Finn have been married for three years has not stayed in a room was mainly due to Finn's lack of action.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 162**

### **Weakness**

Even if Maura didn't want to marry Finn initially, she would not refuse if Finn offered to marry Maura and be with her. After all, she was Finn's wife, and Maura has to fulfill her obligations as Finn's wife.

But after three years of marriage, Finn never mentioned that he wanted to be with Maura.

This made Maura furious, and she even once suspected that Finn had problems. Still, after being together, it was proven that Finn did not have any issues.

Finally, Maura could only attribute that Finn has a Buddhist mentality, and he did not attach importance to desire.

After a long time, Maura calmed down.

After mending her makeup in front of the mirror, Maura dared to come out of the bathroom.

After coming out, she found Finn leaning on the door and looking at Maura with a smile.

"What are you doing?" Maura blushed as she asked.

"You are my wife, so I'm looking at my wife, can't I?" Finn pondered and laughed.

"No! Don't look!" Maura was furious, did Finn finally know that Maura was his wife now? After three years of marriage, Finn hasn't even held her hands several times. The only time they kissed was due to Maura's initiative, did anyone have a husband like this?

Of course, Maura could only think about it in her heart. If she were to say it, she has no courage.

"Okay, I won't look." Finn smiled, and then he said: "You don't let me look at you, then would you mind if I look at other girls?"

"You dare!" Maura bit her teeth, this guy became more and more daring, and he even dared to mention other girls in front of her.

But after that, Maura had to be on guard, and she could not let other girls get away with it.

Xia's family was blind, but Maura was not blind.

Maura knew how good Finn was.

Apart from his family background, Finn's physical strength alone was enough to make 99% of the girls in the world obsessed with him.

If Finn would no longer keep a low profile and ultimately reveal himself, Maura did not doubt that she would have hundreds of more enemies, and none would be worse than her.

"If you dare to look at other girls, I'll dig your eyes." Maura threatened Finn again.

"You didn't let me see you, and you didn't let me look at other girls, then maybe I'll look at men." Finn jokingly said.

"Well, you can go and look at other men. I don't mind if you look at men." Maura raised her lips as she had robbed Finn from several women. She might not have any confidence, but she could just kill herself if she had to steal Finn from a man.

"I mind," Finn said. Maura was terrible at learning, and she dared to play tricks on himself.

"Hee hee." Maura giggled, and she blinked her eyes, she said, "Husband, take me to see the rest of the villa."



"Good." Finn touched Maura's nose, and he liked the way he got along with Maura. They became more and more like a real couple.

After seeing the villa with Maura, Maura took out her mobile phone and wrote down a long memo list. All the items on the list were small things that needed to be purchased. Although the large furniture in the villa was complete, they still required some small daily necessities.

It was not difficult to see that Maura was very attentive; she treated this place like a family.

Finn also felt complicated. When he left the Chen family three years ago, he was ready to die. But he didn't expect that he would meet Maura in City C, and he would have a family and career with Maura.

Maura, as far as he was concerned, was the motive force.

It's also... Fetters!

Finn spent the last three years in Xia's family to protect Maura and deal with the future's possible dangers. He grew from the stage of the dark strength to the early stage of strength transformation!

Such a terrible speed of cultivation was unprecedented in martial arts and Taoism!

Even if he were a gifted genius, for Finn to go from the middle stage of dark strength to the early stage of energy transformation, it would take at least 15 years!

But Finn, he only needed three years!

It's almost four-fifths shorter.

All of this, it was all closely related to Maura.

But even at the early stage of cultivation, Finn was not sure, and he should deal with the Chen family.

Finn was apparent that he has not died up to now must have had something worthy of Jason's plot.

The value of it was more than the Chen family's amount, even more than a hundred times!

Finn has guessed several times what he possessed inside his body.

It might have something to do with the disappearance of his father, Henry, or even that thing might be himself!

"Maybe the mother knows about this..." Finn's eyes were slightly thickened. He suddenly remembered that three years ago, when his mother was seriously ill, she asked him to leave the Chen family ahead of time. Perhaps at that time, his mother had already known something, but she did not tell Finn.

Finn's mother even knew that the Chen family would send someone to kill him.

So Finn's mother sent people to protect Finn secretly.

It was because of the protection of those people that Finn survived the chase.

Finn did not think about a lot of things before.

But now, Finn felt the need to think about them.

Jason would never sit back and watch Finn grow more robust all the way.

Perhaps the arrival of Irene was just a trial!

"Finn, what are you thinking?"

"Finn?"

Maura was astonished, Finn seldom thought genuinely about things. She called him several times, but he didn't hear Maura.

"What's the matter?" Finn finally came back to his senses.

"Finn, what are you thinking? Why are you so absorbed about it?" Maura couldn't help asking.

Finn laughed, and he shook his head: "Nothing, I'm thinking... Let's have a few children later."

"Hooligan!" Maura blushed, and she said with a chagrin: "I don't want to give birth to your children."

"If you don't want to, we can adopt." Finn still smiled, but the anxiety in his heart aggravated.

Jason... Would he let Finn and Maura always be together?

Finn had no idea why Jason was so confident in handing over the Chen family to him.

Jason had no worries that Finn would bring down the Chen family.

At that time, Finn felt that Jason had enough strength and self-confidence to suppress Finn.

But now, Finn feels that Jason has found Finn's weakness.

Maura!

What should Finn do if Jason threatened him by using Maura? Finn couldn't help thinking.

"Finn, how much did you pay for this villa?" Maura asked. She had heard about Spring Hill villa's price before, and the lowest rate was 50 million yuan. However, the villa she was now in was almost the best one among the ten villas on the top of the mountain, and she's afraid the price was more than 50 million yuan.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 163 Crack!**

"The villa... didn't cost much." Finn Chen paused for a moment.

"It didn't cost much?" Maura Shawn was full of suspicion. According to her estimation, the price of this villa was at least 300 million yuan. Did Finn think that 300 million yuan was nothing?

Thinking repeatedly, Finn decided to reveal the truth: "It cost fifty million yuan."

"Fifty million?" Maura was shocked. What was the difference between that and giving it away for free!

Finn nodded, "Did you know about Hans Shen?"

"You mean you know Hans Shen?" Maura quickly reacted. She had heard of Hans, the richest man in City C.

Spring Hill villa area was built by Hans, and now the Spring Hill Resort Project that Maura was involved in, Hans also had an investment in it.

In City C, you could not know who the city's top man was, but you had to know who Hans was.

If Finn and Hans knew each other, then Finn's identity...

Chan's Family!

In Maura's mind, an idea suddenly came to her.

Finn was related to Chen's!

Almost instantly, Maura's pretty face turned pale.

Seeing Maura's expression, Finn sighed. Although he knew that this day would come sooner or later, when it did come, he did not know how to deal with it.

After a while, Finn was the first to speak, "I am indeed a Chen family member."

"En." Maura nodded lightly.

"The Spring Hill Resort is also my leading investment." Finn clearly knew that Maura knew his identity from the moment, and many things could no longer be hidden.

"En." Maura continued to nod her head. This didn't require Finn to say anything, she understood it all.

Many of the things that she had wondered about at first, she understood them all.

Shane Lin wasn't even Finn's classmate, but his subordinate. The reason why she was in charge of the project also had nothing to do with Shawn's Family, all because of Finn.

And the Koenigsegg that Finn drove when he picked her up, she thought the car was a rental. Now it seemed that she was naive.

There was also the respectful attitude that these people like Marin Qiao and Thomas Yang had towards Finn in City J...

In the present day, she understood it all.

She should have figured it out a long time ago.

"I'm sorry." Finn took a deep breath. He still couldn't tell Maura anything more.

He was a bastard and his subtle relationship with Chen's. He couldn't tell Maura about all of this.

Because these were too heavy for Maura.

It was enough for him to bear these things alone. There was no need to involve Maura in this.

Maura shook her head, "You don't need to tell me you're sorry, because you have nothing to be sorry for."

It was true that Finn didn't have anything to apologize to her for. It was just that she couldn't accept that Finn was a member of Chen's Family.

She didn't know what Finn had been through.

But Finn had hidden it from her for three years.

In those three years, everyone had been snide and sarcastic towards her, thinking that her husband was a loser.

But today, this man had told her himself.

He was a member of the Chen's in City Y.

He was from Chen's Family, one of the handful of super-luxury families in Country C!

So he's been acting for the last three years at Shawn's Family? Or to experience life? Maura didn't dare to think about it, nor did she want to.

"We... take some time apart." Maura calmly said.

"OK." Finn took a deep breath. He knew that this incident had brought a great shock to Maura. And she did need time to calmly think about their relationship.

"You can stay here for a while, and call me if you need anything." Finn got up and sighed.

After reaching the door, Finn paused in his steps, "Maura. When the time is right, I'll explain everything to you."

"That day won't be too far away!"

"En." Maura nodded gently.

After Finn left, Maura realized that her face was already filled with tears.

She was a very proud woman, but she was willing to give up her pride for Finn.

In the past three years, she had many chances to leave Finn, and she could have found a much better man than he was at the time.

But she didn't.

Regardless of what others said about Finn being useless, she was convinced that Finn was the world's best man.

The facts proved that she was right.

Finn wasn't a loser.

But she was also wrong.

Maura had believed in for three years without reservation, but he had concealed his identity from her from the start.

That was the knot in her heart.

If she couldn't untie this knot, it meant that Finn's fate had come to an end.

After coming out of the villa, Finn's heart was somewhat heavy.

This was the first time there was a crack between him and Maura.



Chen's Family!

Finn's gaze was chilly, and it was all because of Chen's!

Without the threat of the Chen's, he would have announced everything honestly to Maura. They wouldn't have ended up in the situation they were in today.

But the Chen's was like the sword of Damocles hanging high above his head, making him fearful of doing anything.

He had to have enough strength to defend himself as soon as possible. Otherwise, even if he got through the difficult situation with Maura this time, he wouldn't necessarily be able to next time.

Finn thought with a dignified look. And right now, the only way for him to increase his strength was to unify City C!

In the past, he was a fledgling, always trying to try not to attract the attention of Chen's Family.

So for the major powers of City C, Finn did not deliberately try to conquer them.

Thad Gu and Lowe Han were also subdued by him at just the right time.

But after this trip to City J, Finn understood that it was useless to keep a low profile because Chen's family had already noticed him.

Since he couldn't keep a low profile, Finn didn't have to do that.

This time, he planned to unify City C with great fanfare!

He intended to make City C his base. At least in the future, let the Chen family act here with some scruples.

Instead of acting recklessly!

Thinking of this, Finn sent a text message to Lowe, Thad, and Bates Zhang.

The content of the text message was straightforward.

One hour later, gather at JS Hotel!

Finn did not intend to use Chen's power to subdue the other major forces in City C.

Instead, he intended to use his forces.

Thad and Lowe were almost under his command now. If this time, the two could pass his test.

In the future, he might also cultivate the two into his henchmen.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 164 Encounter**

Finn came to the garage and drove the Koenigsegg CCXR.

He only drove this Koenigsegg CCXR once since Hans gave it to him.

Then he left it parked in the garage.

But it was a luxury car, after all. Although the car hadn't been driven for a while, its body looked new without the slightest dust.

Soon, Finn drove the car to JS Hotel.

Although JS Hotel was one of the few five-star hotels in City C, no luxury car could compare with Finn's Koenigsegg CCXR.

The most luxurious cars parked in front of the hotel were the "cheap" luxury cars such as Ferrari and Porsche.

So we could imagine how the worker would welcome Finn when he drove the car to the door.

Respectful to the extreme.

Even after Finn got off the car, they ordered a person to look after Finn's car.

On the one hand, it showed that they respected Finn. On the other hand, they were worried someone who would accidentally bump into this sacred car.

Then they would have to take big responsibility.

They ignored Finn's ordinary clothes.

They had seen many of these. Second generations of the rich pretending to be poor.

Finn was a trust fund kid.

Finn didn't know that the workers would think that way when he just drove a luxury car.

He would be dumbfounded if he knew.

As Finn was entering the door, an AudiA6 drove into the JS Hotel.

The driver of the Audi was someone Finn knew, Hank.

A woman with a sexy navel wearing a short skirt was sitting in the passenger seat. The woman had fair skin and a good figure, small waist and big hip, a typical sexy figure.

Hank was talking to the woman with a smile on his face. The woman reacted a little coldly, claspng the nails in her hands boringly while replying to Hank's words.

Hank drove the car ten meters in front of Finn's Koenigsegg CCXR, but his attention was still on the woman next to him. He did not notice that his car was about to hit Finn's Koenigsegg CCXR.

"Be careful!" The woman was the first to find out and screamed.

Hank, who was talking endlessly, was startled, then slammed on the brakes.

In the end, AudiA6 stopped, but its distance from Koenigsegg CCXR was not even a centimeter.

The worker, who was looking after the car, was deadly pale. Hank's life was almost over.

The worker who saw looking for the car didn't know Hank's identity, but he could guess Hank's worth after seeing that Hank was driving an AudiA6.

It would be five or six million yuan to the max.

If he hit a limited edition Koenigsegg CCXR worth 26 million yuan, five or six million might not compensate!

The sexy woman gave Hank a dissatisfied look and said, "Can you concentrate more while driving?" This idiot almost got her involved in a big mess.

"Yes... I'm sorry, I didn't pay attention."

Hank's face was also a little pale. He knew that the car was a Koenigsegg CCXR, a global limited edition sacred car.

He was not talking about the car's price, just talking about the identity of the person who drove the car. The car's owner was someone he shouldn't mess with.

If he did bump the car today, even Xia's Family couldn't protect him!

Kiara gave Hank an impatient look and said, "Forget it, park your car quickly. Don't let anyone notice."

"I'll park now, I'll park now," Hank hurriedly got in the car as if he just woke up from a dream, reversed the AudiA6 and stopped in the corner.

While Hank was parking the car, Kiara couldn't help but look at Koenigsegg CCXR. Her eyes were full of envy. This was a real luxury car. Compared with this luxury car, Hank's AudiA6 was just rubbish.

If I could ride in such a car...

Kiara didn't dare to think about it.

In short, it would be so cool! So cool!

Her sisters would envy her and go crazy.

"Hey, Sir, do you know who drove this car? Is he someone from City C?"  
Kiara turned her gaze to the was who was watching over the car.

The worker shook his head hurriedly. He didn't know Finn's identity, even if he knew, he didn't dare say it.

He precisely knew what Kiara was thinking, but he felt that a second-generation rich like Finn simply didn't like girls like Kiara.

If he told her Finn's identity, it would only trouble Finn.

"Okay," Kiara was a little disappointed. But she already made her mind. She would stand not far away from the car later to see if she could meet the owner.

If the owner liked her, then she wouldn't have to worry about anything for the rest of her life.

Hank had parked the car, then came to Kiara, smiled, and said: "Kiara, I'll send you in."

Although reluctant, Kiara nodded.

Then the two entered the hotel.

"Okay, just send me from here. Go back quickly," Kiara's expression was a little cold.

"Okay, when you are done, call me, I'll come to pick you up," Hank didn't take Kiara's cold attitude towards him to heart, but said with a flattering smile instead. At this moment, he was acting like an idiot. He would give anything for Kiara.

"Okay, just go."

Kiara waved his hand impatiently.

"Okay," Hank nodded, just about to turn around and leave. At this moment, an unexpected figure appeared in front of him.

Finn!

This rubbish, didn't you accompany Maura to City J?

Why was he here?

Hank noticed Finn, and Finn naturally noticed Hank.

However, Finn just squinted at Hank, and then he was about to take the elevator upstairs. He could get revenge with Hank another time.

His top priority now was to unify City C.

Someone like Hank would be easy to deal with.

Finn didn't want to deal Hank, but Hank didn't want to let Finn go.

"Finn! What are you doing here?" Hank stepped a few steps in front of Finn and asked coldly.

"Does it have anything to do with you?" Finn said with a faint smile.

"Why are you so rude?" Hank frowned and snorted coldly, "I'm your older cousin. You should have some respect."

"Older cousin?" Finn sneered. Hank, an idiot. He even dared to talk about his identity.

"Is he your family's son-in-law?" Kiara also came and looked at Finn up and down. Her eyes showed a look of disdain. In the past few days with Hank, the name Hank has mentioned the most was Finn. She almost went deaf hearing it.

Hank always clenched his teeth every time he mentioned Finn. He always looked down on Finn.

A food deliverer, an idiot, someone who lived off a woman...

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 165 Who Cheated?**

Hank said every dirty word he knew, cursing Finn. Kiara had been curious for the past two days.

What kind of prodigy Finn was that Hank could be that disgusted of him.

She finally saw it today. Although Finn was not as unbearable as Hank said, Kiara didn't like him either.



"It's him."

Hank said with a cold face. The person he hated most now in Xia's Family was not Maura, but Finn!

Especially after he knew that Shane was Finn's classmate, he hated Finn to his bones.

Because without Finn's advice, Shane would not humiliate him and Carl.

Moreover, without Finn, the leader of the Spring Hill project now would be Hank, not Maura!

That's why Hank felt so angry seeing Finn. But he couldn't attack him out of anywhere in front of Kiara.

The most important thing was that he had seen Finn's skills. If he attacked, he would be beaten to death by Finn.

"Kiara, remember the look of this rubbish. When you see him, you should try to stay as far away as possible to prevent him from offending you," Hank snorted coldly. Although he couldn't do anything to Finn, he can still attack him with words.

"Don't worry. I won't let him appear within three meters of me," Kiara glanced at Finn proudly. She also had a bad impression of Finn. Any man with a bit of skill would not be a son-in-law living off his wife's family.

"That's good." Hank nodded.

"Okay, Hank, you can go now. My best friend is coming soon." Kiara glanced at the time and urged.

Meet best friend? Finn's expression was weird. Why she came to the hotel to meet her best friend? Why did he feel like Hank was being cheated on?

"Okay, baby. Call me when you're done, and I'll pick you up." Hank said flatly.

"Well, I know. Go now." Kiara nodded impatiently.

"Okay, baby, I'll go now." Although Hank didn't want to go, he moved his feet. He was thinking that he still had a long way from capturing Kiara's heart. If not, Kiara would take him to see her best friend today.

After Hank left, Finn also entered the elevator. He reckoned that in a dozen minutes, Lowe and Thad would also arrive.

Just as Finn entered the elevator, Kiara followed in. But when she saw that Finn was going to the 16th floor, Kiara felt a little uncomfortable.

The thought of spending dozens of seconds in the elevator with a loser like Finn made her feel sick.

"Can you get out and take the next elevator?" Kiara frowned.

Finn raised his brows and said, "This elevator belongs to your family?"

Kiara glanced at Finn in disgust, and said, "My family does not own this elevator, but I feel sick taking the elevator with you."

Finn smiled faintly and said, "You can get out if you're disgusted, no one will stop you." A woman like Kiara was probably used to be spoiled by idiots like Hank, thinking that all people in the world should let her do what she wanted. But he was not an idiot like Hank.

"You..." Kiara pointed to Finn's nose, a little annoyed. This loser dared to talk back to her.

"What am I?" Finn wrapped his arms around his chest and looked at Kiara lazily.

"You rubbish, you're only son-in-law living off your wife's family!" Kiara put down her hand coldly, and at the same time, comforted herself, don't bother to deal with people like Finn.

Finn curled his lips. He thought to himself, "I like being a son-in-law living with wife's family. I am happy with it. What can you do about it?"

The elevator finally reached the sixteenth floor.

Kiara stepped out of the elevator without looking back, unwilling to stay with Finn for another second.

With his hands in his pockets, Finn slowly stepped out of the elevator door and walked towards the suite he had booked.

But when he reached the corner, Finn heard a familiar voice.

"Um... slow down..."

Did she want it that much? The doors were not even closed. Finn's eyes widened, watching the scene before him.

Kiara, who had just pretended to be noble and virtuous, was pressed on the door by a middle-aged man with a big belly.

The middle-aged man was like a hungry ghost who hadn't seen a woman in hundreds of years. While gnawing on Kiara's neck, he put his hand into Kiara's clothes.

Kiara was breathing fast, and her face became incredibly red.

"Ahem." Finn couldn't stand it anymore. He was sure that if he didn't stop them, the two would just do it at the door.

Finn's soft cough made the two of them startled.

Kiara hurriedly pulled up her clothes to hide her breasts that were exposed. When she saw that the person standing in front of them was Finn, Kiara's expression suddenly became dark and said, "You trash, how dare you following me?"

Finn didn't answer, but sneered and asked, "Is he the girl best friend you want to see?"

If Hank knew that the woman he had just worshipped, was being pressed on the door and kissed by another man, what would Hank think? The thought made Finn a little disgusted.

"Kiara, who is this guy?" The potbellied middle-aged man looked at Finn with a cold face.

"Robert, this trash is called Finn, the son-in-law of Xia's Family." Kiara hurriedly explained, as if she was afraid that the middle-aged man would misunderstand.

"The son-in-law of Xia's Family?" The middle-aged man frowned. He seemed to have heard someone mention it, but he couldn't remember it for a while.

Kiara nodded and said, "Robert, you have to give this trash a lesson. When he was in the elevator, he wanted to molest me. But I scolded him. I thought he ran away. But he didn't, and now he dared to follow me up here."

"Don't worry, baby. I'll take care of him." Robert reassured her, then looked at Finn with a gloomy expression and said, "Boy. You have such big courage. You dared to touch my woman!"

"Your woman?" Finn sneered. Hank wasn't the only one being cheated on. This middle-aged man was also being cheated on.

"What do you mean? Does Kiara have other men out there?" Robert couldn't help but glance at Kiara as if he heard Finn's intention.

"Robert, I don't. Don't listen to him. He's talking nonsense! He is trying to frame me!" Kiara hurriedly shook her head to explain. She hated Finn so much. A beautiful television anchor like her would give herself to anyone who could give more gifts.

She slept with Robert because he gave her more than half a million yuan worth of gifts.

Of course, Hank also gave her a lot of money, about 300,000 yuan. But Kiara didn't like Hank at all.

After all, Hank was just the young master of a family whose business was failing. Robert was the key person to the mafia gang in the Eastern District. Hank was far from Robert's prestige.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 166 Lowe**

Robert gave Kiara a cold look and turned to Finn Chen, "What did you mean by that?"

Finn smiled playfully and replied, "Nothing. Several minutes ago, your girlfriend was flirting with my cousin. My cousin called her baby..."

Kiara screamed, "It was not true." She wanted to jump on Finn.

Robert grabbed her from behind and ferociously stared at Kiara, "What he said is true?"

Kiara shook her head and denied, "No. That wasn't true. He was lying."

Robert was suspicious and questioned, "he lied?"

At this moment, Finn sneered and said, "If you don't believe me, just check the surveillance."

Kiara's face turned to white.

Robert was not stupid and could tell from Kiara's expression that Finn was telling the truth.

"Bitch!"

"Snapped!"

Robert slapped Kiara's face heavily, and Kiara's mouth was bleeding.

"Robert, listen to me, I was playing with him, but I don't like him."

"I regarded him as a cash machine. I only love you."

Kiara choked and wiped her tears.

Robert was irritated and yelled, "Play? Bitch, I give you hundreds of thousands a month! Is it not enough?"

Robert used to give Kiara a gift worth more than 5 hundred thousand to ask for a date. Kiara promised him that she will only be his mistress.

He couldn't tolerate Kiara was hooking up with another man.

Kiara hugged Roberts's legs and cried horribly, "Robert, I am sorry. I'm so sorry. I was too greedy. I will give him the money back. Robert, forgive me, please."

Robert snorted and didn't say anything. He still had feelings for Kiara, who was skillful in bed. They had been together for a very long time. He couldn't abandon her.

Robert shouted, "Ok. I forgive this time. But if you hook up with other men again, I will break your legs. You understand?"

Kiara nodded and replied, "Robert, I will never find other men. I promise. I only love you..."

Robert snorted and said, "Get up."

The drama was over, while Finn was not satisfied. Robert was too kind to Kiara.

Kiara observed Finn's expression and was about to break out. But she couldn't do anything because, for Robert, Finn might help him a lot.

"Boy, for the sake of reminding me, I let you go."

"Get out of here," Robert said impatiently. He was a little unhappy with Finn because Finn didn't show any respect to him.

Finn narrowed his eyes and stated, "You really think I would flirt with that kind of woman?" Finn would never take a fancy to Kiara.

Robert was unhappy and scolded, "Don't cross my line!"

Finn shook his head and didn't want to argue with Robert, walking to his room, while Robert was a little angry when seeing Finn ignored him.

Finn was just a loser! How could he look down on me!

Robert stepped forward and pressed Finn's shoulder.

Finn stopped and stated peacefully, "Get your hands off me."

Robert provoked, "What if I don't?"

Finn looked back and answered, "You will regret."

"You stupid..."

Before Robert finished his words, Finn's eyes became sharp.

All of a sudden, Robert felt he was surrounded by overwhelming energy flow and couldn't breathe.

Kiara next to him, didn't know what was going on.

She thought Robert will help her to punish Finn. Kiara had a bright smile on her face.



Robert was a member of gangland, while Finn was just a loser.

However, Kiara's smile stiffened.

Robert knelt on the ground.

Kiara couldn't believe and mumbled, "It's impossible. It's impossible."

Finn asked with a smile, "You won't regret?"

Robert answered, "I regret. I regret."

Robert's voice and body were shaking. The only thought in his mind was that Finn was too powerful and was not a loser.

Robert was desperate and was ready to ask for mercy, but at this moment, he saw a figure.

It was from Lowe!

Why did Lowe come here?

Robert was excited and yelled, "Lowe."

Robert felt he was saved.

Kiara's face turned to bright when she heard that Robert called Lowe.

She was excited and knew Robert's boss was the underground emperor of the entire eastern district of City C since she became the mistress of Robert.

Lowe was a legend in City C and had a great influence in City C.

Kiara's face was flushed. It was her first time to see a person with big names. She hoped Lowe will have a good impression on her.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 167 Reign of Terror**

Lowe took the lead out of the elevator, followed by Thad and Bates.

Lowe was still talking to Thad when they first got out of the elevator, but then he realized that Thad stopped talking abruptly.

Following Thad's gaze, Lowe suddenly saw a scene that made his back chill.

Robert, the most capable person in his eyes, was kneeling before Finn!

Although it was already late autumn, a layer of cold sweat broke out on Lowe's forehead.

"Master Lowe!"

Damn, Robert shouted excitedly at him.

Lowe walked up to Robert with a gloomy face.

"Master..."

Robert hadn't even spoken a word yet, but Lowe kicked his mouth, making the word "Lowe" back into his mouth abruptly.

Robert, who was kicked to the ground, was stunned.

Master Lowe...Why did you kick me?

Kiara was also confused behind him. Didn't Robert say that he was the most trustworthy person for Master Lowe? Lowe even planned to let him take over the business in the future.

But now...

Kiara was still wondering why Lowe kicked Robert, but the next moment, Lowe walked to Finn, bent over, bowed. He did it in one go!

"Young Master Chen! Sorry, I'm late." The cold sweat on Lowe's forehead was getting more and more. He could only pray that Robert had not gone too far now. Otherwise, even he would be involved.

Young Master Chen?!

Hearing how Lowe addressed him, Robert felt like his mind exploded with a bang, and there was a vast wave that went up in his heart.

How was this possible?

Master Lowe called this son-in-law who's living off his wife, Young Master?!

Kiara's face was also pale at this moment. Her calf began to tremble uncontrollably.

If Hank appeared in front of her now, she would break Hank into pieces!

This idiot! He even said that Finn was a good-for-nothing.

Damn! Kiara had an urge to swear.

Finn waved his hand and smiled slightly, "It's okay."

"Young Master Chen, this idiot..." Lowe couldn't help but glanced at Robert and said solemnly. "Young Master Chen, I didn't do a good job of disciplining them. Please punish me, Young Master Chen."

Finn shook his head and said, "No, it's not a big deal."

Lowe was his person, after all. He still had to save Lowe from humiliation. Moreover, Robert didn't do anything to him. He didn't want to make a fuss.

Seeing Finn let Robert go, Lowe couldn't help but heaved a sigh of relief. It didn't seem like a big deal.

"Idiot! Come and thank Young Master!" Lowe glared at Robert coldly and shouted.

"Thank you, Young Master Chen! Thank you, Young Master Chen. You are so generous..." Robert was almost crawling to Finn's feet and kowtowed his head to thank Finn.

After seeing Finn's capability, he understood that if Finn wanted to kill him, it would take just a sentence.

But Finn generously let him go, so he was grateful to Finn in his heart.

"You could escape him, but not me! Idiot! Just kneel here for three days, and reflect on yourself why you are so stupid!" Lowe snorted coldly. Although Finn said he didn't want to punish Robert, he still wanted to show his respect. Making Robert kneel here for three days could make it clear for Finn.

"Yes, Master Lowe. I will reflect on myself." Robert nodded hurriedly. Compared to being able to save his life, kneeling for three days was nothing for him.

"Okay, let's go inside. Business matters." Finn smiled.

"Yes, Young Master Chen." Several people nodded hurriedly and followed him.

Then everyone entered the luxurious suite.

Throughout the whole process, Finn didn't even look at Kiara.

On the other hand, Kiara fell to the ground, with a sorrowful smile on her face. Her legs felt weak.

Thinking back to her behavior just now, she felt ridiculous for a while. She thought that when she scolded Finn, Finn did not respond because he was afraid of her.

Now it seemed that Finn simply disdained to care about her.

Disdain!

Finn was like a violent tiger, and she was like an ant that doesn't know the sky's height. If the ant hooted to the tiger, would the tiger care about the ant?

It would not!

I wouldn't suit his identity if he did!

It was ridiculous that Hank, that idiot thought that a person with such power was a good-for-nothing.

No wonder. He would never belong to the upper class of City C.

As long as Hank used his brain and clung to Finn, Xia's Family would not be stuck in this current state! Kiara thought angrily.

After this incident, she would not take the initiative to contact Hank, let alone tell him about Finn's true identity.

She wished that Hank went to provoke Finn, and then Finn took care of him.

Soon, Kiara went downstairs.

When she saw Koenigsegg CCXR parked downstairs again, she felt ridiculous.

This time, even if you used your toes to think, you could think that this Koenigsegg CCXR was Finn's.

However, because of her stupidity, she had missed the opportunity to ride in this Koenigsegg CCXR.

.....

Thad, Lowe, and Bates all didn't dare to make a sound in the private room.

There must be something big to announce that made Finn gather them together.

He feared that there would be a reign of terror in City C.

"How is your injury?" Finn didn't go straight to the subject but showed his concern about Thad first. After all, Thad was abused by Garry last time because of him.

"Thank you for Young Master Chen's concern. It was only a little injury, already healed a long time ago." Thad smiled. Just as the saying goes, you'd find out about people's true colors when you are in trouble. He didn't expect that Finn would travel a long distance alone to rescue him from danger.

It was a real life-saving grace!

He also had a new perception of Finn. He was righteous!

Anyway, if he were Finn, he couldn't do it. He couldn't put himself in danger just to save a junior.

So he admired Finn greatly.

If anyone dared to say something bad about Finn in the future, Thad would be the first to argue!

Finn nodded, then his eyes moved to Lowe and Bates.

"You all know each other, right?" Finn asked. Bates was reliable, the successor his mother left for him, and he did not doubt Bates's loyalty.

When Leah auctioned Maura's first night rights last time, he asked Bates to scheme on Gavin.

"I know. I know. I have heard about Bates for a long time ago." Lowe smiled. He was already secretly frightened on the way here. After all, Zhang's Family was also a top-tier family in City J. It also wasn't inferior to Shen's Family.

I thought Finn was only related to Shen's Family, but now it seemed that he even had connections with Zhang's family.

How many other connections in City J did Finn have yet to show?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 168**

### **Shawn Ye**

"Lord Han is polite. I'm just a junior, how dare I talk about myself in front of you." Bates Zhang arched his hands and smiled humbly.

Although he was the heir to Zhang's Family and his status and position were much higher than people like Thad Gu and Lowe Han. They had risen from the ranks of the ordinary. However, he would not be arrogant or self-important in front of Lowe.

He knew that if he were put in the same position as Thad and Lowe, he probably wouldn't do any better than these two.

They had been able to fight their way from a small punk to the current king of the City C underground world. So they had their unique skills.

It was only a person like Finn Chen who could subdue the two of them.

If anyone else wanted to subdue two kings of the underground world simultaneously, it would be daydreaming!



Since the three of them all knew each other, it was just as well that Finn didn't need to be introduced.

"How many other forces are there in City C now that can compete with you?" Finn cut to the chase. Although City C was only a prefecture-level city, the situation was complicated. Thad and Lowe only controlled the western and eastern districts, while other forces controlled the northern and southern districts. In addition to these underground forces, there were also quite a few powerful families, just like Shen's Family.

These forces he had to integrate one by one this time.

Firstly, it was to resist Chen's Family.

Secondly...

He was worried that if he had to leave City C one day in the future, then Maura Shawn would also have a place to stay.

After all, Maura's relationship with Shawn's Family wasn't good now, and if one day he wasn't in City C, the Shawn's would suppress her.

But if Maura had people like Lowe and Thad behind her, it was not certain who would be suppressed.

Hearing his words, the three of them all understood Finn's intentions. Even the always careless Thad had probably guessed it.

"Master Chen. Although City C is not large, the forces are intricate."

"Currently, the underground forces that can compete with us have Dennis Luo in the northern district and Hertha Ye in the southern district.

Other than these two, the others are all minor figures and not enough to be feared."

"As for the family power, Shen's Family is currently recognized as the number one in City C. However, as far as we know, Li's Family is as powerful as the Shen's. Since the current city's top man, Secretary Li, is a member of the Li's. So in some ways, the Li's is acting even stronger than the Shen's." Lowe said in a deep voice.

At any time, those in power had more say than those in wealth.

Finn nodded his head and was about to speak. At that moment, Bates smiled, "Master Chen. Dennis of the northern district is a member of Zhang's Family."

Dennis was a member of Zhang's?!

Finn was somewhat surprised, Dennis was an underground emperor who was on par with Thad and Lowe. Unexpectedly, he was a member of Zhang's.

Thad and Lowe were also a bit startled. It seemed that Zhang's family was much more powerful than they had imagined. Even a big figure like Dennis was a member of the Zhang family.

But Zhang's Family's stuff was also Finn's.

Dennis could almost be considered Finn's subordinate as well.

Finn naturally understood this, and after what Bates had said, the underground power in City C was currently clear. In the four districts, there were already three districts that were under his control.

Only the southern district, Hertha remained.

"What is the situation regarding her?" Finn asked.

"Master Chen. Hertha is not simple." Lowe was serious.

"What's not simple about her?" Finn was a little curious. What was Hertha's ability to make Lowe scrupulous?

"Have you ever heard of Shawn Ye?" Lowe didn't say it outright but gave a name first.

Finn shook his head, he had only been here for three years and had yet to truly understand City C. But looking at Lowe's appearance, Shawn was not simple.

"It's normal that Master Chen has never heard of him." Lowe nodded his head, "Twenty years ago, Shawn was a truly dreadful figure in City C."

"Why he is so dreadful has to start with City C's history."

"Due to its remote location, City C's underground world has not been peaceful. On average, at least thousands of people die in gang fights every year. The underground world of here is known for its fierce and cruel battles in several nearby states."

"Therefore, since the city's founding, City C's underground world has never really been unified. Some people even say that here is the burial ground of ambitious people. No matter how outstanding you are, it's simply impossible to unify City C."

"But twenty years ago, the sudden appearance of Shawn broke that rule."

"One year."

"He used only one year to fight from west to north and then from south to east. With his strength, he rigidly defeated the entire city!"

"At that time, he was collectively revered by the many underground forces of City C as the uncrowned king!"

"A true underground emperor!"

Lowe said in a deep voice. Twenty years ago, Shawn's name of Underground Emperor was a very significant one. Unlike today, he, with Thad and Dennis, who only controlled one district, was revered as underground emperors. And Shawn truly controlled all the districts at that time, and even those powerful families were respectful.

"Shawn is a martial artist?" Finn frowned. Only if Shawn was a martial artist could explain why he was so powerful. One had to know that City C was not as peaceful twenty years ago as it was now. In that age, Country C did not have strict control over guns and knives, and it was common for guns to appear in the battle for territory. It was simply impossible for an ordinary person to take down here in a hail of bullets.

So Shawn could only be a martial artist, and at least in a later stage of the obscure period!

"Yes, Master Chen. Legend has it that he is indeed a martial artist." Lowe was aware that Finn was also a martial artist. However, he didn't feel that Finn was stronger than the Shawn of twenty years ago.

"I also know something about Shawn from my father." Bates's tone was also somewhat heavy, "My father said that City C was originally a place with many great persons and rich produce. Before Shawn came, the field

of martial arts was thriving. Among the nearby states, the strength of the martial arts world was also among the best."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 169**

### **Shawn Ye**

"But after Shawn Ye arrived in Concord City, the Martial arts world in Concord City has entered a period of decline."

"There are rumors that the decline of the martial arts world in Concord City is inseparable from Shawn."

"Because Shawn had a habit when he was fighting for territory."

"What kind of habit?" Thad Gu asked subconsciously.

Bates Zhang looked at Thad Gu and described, "Extermination!"

"Shawn likes to exterminate. Anyone who is an enemy of him almost ends up in the end with his entire family destroyed!" Bates let out a breath of relief.

"Extermination?!"

Thad was horrified. He had been around for over twenty years, and he still understood that misfortune was worse than family. But Shawn, who often exterminated others' full families, was too ruthless.

"Among those who were exterminated with their entire families, many of them were martial artists. A small half of the martial artists died because of Shawn in the martial arts world. The remaining half of the martial

artists also left Concord City with their families after hearing about Shawn's notoriety."

"This also led to the fact that there are not many martial artists in Concord City. The martial arts world in Concord City was only a name." Bates sighed.

Finn squinted his eyes. No wonder when he first came to Concord, he found that there were so few martial artists in Concord. So it did by Shawn.

With just one person, he was able to unify the entire martial arts world in Concord. Shawn, it was indeed not simple.

"What happened later?" Finn was curious as to what Shawn did afterward.

"Later, Shawn disappeared mysteriously." Lowe Han took the words.

"Shawn unified Concord City in one year. But then, no one saw him in Concord. There were even rumors that Shawn died after he unified Concord."

"But some say that Shawn was not satisfied with Concord and ran off to conquer the south," Lowe said.

"Shawn couldn't die." Finn shook his head. A martial artist like Shawn estimated that only a warrior who was stronger than him could kill him. But was there a martial artist stronger than him in Concord?

If the Martial Association were established twenty years ago, someone like Shawn, who interfered with the social order, would have been killed by the Martial Association's giants.

As for going to conquer the south, Finn didn't have much faith in it. The martial artist world in the south was an extremely dangerous place. If Shawn dared to be so arrogant in the south, he wouldn't survive the next day.

"After Shawn disappeared, the Ye's Family began to fight for power within the family. The entire Concord fell into a state of mass chaos. But this also gave Thad and me the opportunity. Back then, it was while Concord was in chaos that we took advantage to secretly develop our power until today." Lowe sighed.

Shawn calmed the chaos of Concord City, but he also created the chaos of there.

Out of chaos, comes out the ambitious person.

Lowe and Thad were the ambitious people who emerged after the chaos in Concord back then!

Finn slightly nodded his head and asked, "So later on, the Hertha Ye was in charge of the Ye's Family?"

"Yes and no."

"The year Shawn left Concord City, Hertha was just a seven or eight-year-old girl..."

"Wait, little girl?" Finn was astonished. For a long time, was Hertha a woman? He thought it was a man, but with a feminine name.

Lowe smiled bitterly, "Finn, don't underestimate Hartha. Although she's a woman, her methods are not much worse than those of us, even more so."

"I'm not underestimating her." Finn shook his head and smiled. To stabilize Ye's Family, this showed that Hertha's skills and means were indeed first class. How could he dare to underestimate?

"The year Shawn left Concord, Hertha was only seven or eight years old. There were two elder brothers before her. Back then, in Ye's Family, it was mainly two brothers who were fighting for power. Because Hertha was too young, neither took her into consideration, feeling that Hertha was no threat to them."

"But how could it be known that after eight years, Hertha, who is only sixteen years old, is somehow in charge of inside Ye's Family."

"The inside of the Ye's Family is made up of key personnel from Shawn. Although Shawn disappeared, these people remained in the Ye's Family."

"So whoever takes control of the inside Ye's Family is equivalent to taking control of the Ye's Family."

"After Hertha took charge of the Ye's Family, her two brothers were naturally unhappy. They attempted to trick Hertha into handing over control of inside Ye's Family. However, Hertha did not show mercy and directly drove each of them out of the Ye's Family with a broken leg."

"After Hertha took charge of the Ye's Family, the Ye's Family grew rapidly. At that time, she could have unified the underworld power of Concord City and become the first underworld queen in the underworld of Concord City. But for some reason, she didn't do that."

"She always controls the Ye's Family in the Southern District. Never allowing the Ye's Family cross half a step beyond the Southern District."



"And over the years, she has never deliberately tried to develop the Ye's Family, as if she has looked down on power." Lowe wondered.

If Hertha wanted to fight for power, it would be none of his and Thad's business. Although he and Thad had been fighting for the past few years. But the fight between them had always been controlled in each other's territory.

The Southern District was a forbidden land for them.

Even to all the underworld in the entire Concord City, the Southern District was a forbidden land.

"Interesting." Finn narrowed his eyes. The more he felt that this Hertha was not simple.

At least in terms of judging the situation, Hertha did it better than most people.

Lowe and Thad didn't understand why Hertha didn't develop the Ye's Family's power over the past few years, instead of curling up in a corner.

He, however, understood.

Hertha must be aware of the existence of the Martial Association.

She was afraid of liquidation!

She was afraid that the Martial Association people would liquidate the heinous crimes committed by Shawn that year!

So she had to keep a low profile. Once, she developed Ye's Family in a high profile. Not to mention the Martial Association people, even which batch of Shawn's enemies back then would make her suffer a lot.

It might even exterminate the Ye's Family. After all, even though Shawn was alive, he never appeared.

These enemies would endure for a while, but not for a lifetime!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 170**

### **Scapegoat**

Finn Chen shook his head; he had to say Hertha Ye was not dull.

If she were an old monster, Finn would put her aside.

But she was just a young woman in her twenties. At this age, Finn should say that she's an evildoer.

Even if it's Finn, he had to treat with caution this time.

Although he had overflowing military force on his side, sometimes it became a burden dealing with such evildoer woman.

Seeing Finn's eager face, Lowe Han sighed. He knew that Finn was not a good master. It seemed that this time, the collision between him and Hertha was unavoidable.

"But young master Chen. Although Hertha doesn't have the power to develop Ye Family, her two brothers have attracted many people on outside by Ye Family's reputation these few years. That situation is enough for now."

"Because Hertha broke one of each their legs before, they always hold grudges against Hertha and often come to find trouble with her."

"If young master Chen wants to do something to Hertha, we can start from these two people," Lowe suggested truthfully.

Finn shook his head and said: "Hertha pushed these two space goats out, we shouldn't expect them."

"Spacegoats?" Three of them dumbfounded, how could these two people become space goats?

Finn did not explain but smiled.

If he guessed correctly, Hertha intentionally broke their legs and sent them out to attract people. After that, the people they influenced would also be Hertha's forces.

As for the purpose? It's simple.

Breaking their legs showed that there's no room for manoeuvre between them, then they blinded by hatred, and naturally would have to form forces to revenge.

At this time, Hertha could take advantage of this opportunity and put her workforce around them, maybe even helped them to form a force directly.

But they did not know that the faster their force grew, the faster they would die.

Because in the future, if Shawn Ye's foe came, they definitely would focus on these two high-profile idiots first, rather than the low-key Hertha.

Even if Shawn's foe didn't come, but the two wanted to take revenge, it would only be a dream. There was no possibility at all.

It meant that Hertha had reached a final calculation for human nature.

If it's not necessary, Finn did not want to be this kind of woman's enemy.

Of course, Finn and Hertha did not have to be enemies. There was still a possibility of cooperation. However, it depended on Hertha.

"Young master Chen, how should we deal with Hertha?" Lowe asked. Without the help of Hertha's two brothers. It's harder to deal with her directly than climbing into the sky. After all, Hertha controlled Ye Family's secret department. It was an elite force with a lot of martial artists left by Shawn.

"I will deal with Hertha; you guys don't have to worry about it. Your task is to clean up the small fish and shrimps in your administrative region as soon as possible. You should have absolute control over your area." Finn commanded. These three guys definitely couldn't deal with Hertha; he had to do it himself.

"Yes, young master Chen." The three nodded together. Although they did not understand how Finn would deal with Hertha, they did not dare to disobey Finn's orders.

Finn squinted. There were still Li Family and Shen Family beside Hertha.

Neither of these two local giants was easy to deal.

He had never touched Li Family's Jarvis Li, so Finn didn't know how depth he was.

But Hans Shen was his partner, and he knew a bit of him.

He's a typical old fox!

Hans may have seen the delicate relationship between him and Chen Family.

Therefore, he would never stand in the team handily. In the future, whenever Chen Family became more substantial, he would fall to Chen Family's side.

However, Finn did not have to worry about them; his top priority was to find Hertha's breakthrough.

On the other side, Hank Shawn left JS Hotel and drove to a club's entrance.

Under a female receptionist's entertain, Hank entered a gorgeous private room.

Inside the private room, a man wearing a suit in his thirties standing with his hands clasped behind his back.

Seeing Hank came in, he sneered: "You've made a decision?"

Hank accosted a smile and nodded: "Yes, I've made a decision, Manager Ye."

"Heh, you should have decided earlier. If my Ye Family doesn't nod our heads in City C, you won't sell any of the projects in your hands."  
Manager Ye snorted coldly.

"Yes, yes, Manager Ye, you're right, I was not sensible before..." Hank smiled on his face, but he was scolding Manager Ye silly in his heart. If Finn didn't come back all of a sudden, he would have thrown out these projects in such a hurry.

"In this case, let's sign a contract. I'll pay 20 million yuan for the seven projects you have." Manager Ye said haughtily, Shawn gave him 30 million yuan. However, 20 million yuan was enough for a fool like Hank. With the 10 million yuan he saved, he could keep several more female stars.

"Manager Ye, 20 million yuan is too little." Hank felt that his heart was bleeding. A few days ago, he sold out three projects in Spring Hill, each of them worth 5 million yuan. He originally planned to sell the remaining seven projects to at least 8 million yuan each.

But unexpectedly, Finn suddenly came back today, which disrupted his original plan.

Once Finn came back, it meant that Maura Shawn could regain Spring Hill's control. Those projects had nothing to do with him.

Let alone 8 million yuan; he couldn't even get 800,000 yuan, so he was anxious to sell those projects.

Liam Ye was a buyer who had contacted him a few days ago. However, the price Liam quoted at that time was too low, 3.5 million yuan for a project. So a few days ago, he refused Liam without thinking about it.

But now, Liam had become the most suitable buyer, because only Liam could eat the remaining seven projects in one breath. Liam also had a strong enough background; even Shane Lin wouldn't easily provoke him.

Hank's calculation was perfect, but unexpectedly, Liam had changed his divination temporarily. He wanted to buy his seven projects with 20 million yuan, which meant it's less than 3 million yuan each.

How could he accept it?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 171 Sell Projects At Reduced Prices**

"Not enough? Then don't sell it." Liam Ye sipped red wine and sneered. He could guess that something must have happened since Hank Shawn came in such a hurry. It may be that Maura Shawn, the real person in charge of Spring Hill, had come back. That's why Hank was in a hurry to throw out the project in his hands. At this time, he should lower the price.

Liam suspected that Hank would even sell them for 15 million yuan.

"Manager Ye, can you add more? Just go with your original price; after all, it only will add 4.5 million yuan." Hank said with a smile.

If these 4.5 million yuan hit Kiara Yue, it definitely could smash her legs open and let him control her.

For Kiara, Hank's heart was itchy now, especially when he thought of Kiara's enchanting small body, Hank's abdomen burst dry heat.

"It only will add 4.5 million yuan?" Liam raised his eyebrows and suddenly got up. He cursed while pointing to Hank's nose: "Do you think gale blow money to me?! Why should I pay you 4.5 million yuan more?!"

"Manager Ye, I don't mean that..." Hank quickly explained as he was scared and shivered, Ye Family's Liam's backer. If he annoyed Liam, he didn't even know how he would die.

"I don't care what you mean. You should sign this contract today!" Liam's lazy to act with Hank any longer. He tore his face directly and threatened Hank.

"Manager Ye, don't be angry. I'll sign it. I'll sign it now." Hank shuddered. He knew that Liam was a robber. He couldn't leave the club today if he didn't sign it.

"Hum, rubbish." Seeing that Hank didn't even resist for a moment. Liam disdained to scold him. He guaranteed if Hank took over Shawn Family, they would bankrupt within three years.

Although Liam scolded him, Hank didn't even dare to fart. Instead, he showed a flattering smile: "Well, Manager Ye, from now on, these projects have nothing to do with me."

Seeing that Hank was eager to get rid of his relationship, Liam couldn't help laughing, "Why, do you afraid that your cousin will take these projects back from me?"

Hank embarrassed, he thought so. Suppose Maura knew that he sold several Spring Hill's critical projects for a few million yuan each. She definitely would make trouble for him, or find those buyers to get back those projects.

Once she got the project back, Liam would surely settle accounts with him. The 20 million yuan he had received would also disappear.



"Don't worry, if your cousin dares to come to me for the projects, I will let her come and never come back!" Liam snorted coldly, even without Hertha, now's Ye Family still was an earnest and number one front line family in City C.

If they added Hertha, Ye Family would be the most powerful family in City C.

Shen and Li Family would have to stand aside!

If Maura dared to find trouble with Ye Family, it's no different from challenging the powerful. He would let Maura know what's regret!

"Manager Ye, I'm not worried about my cousin asking you for the projects." Hank hesitated for a while.

"Hm? What do you mean?" Liam frowned. If Maura didn't want the projects, who else wanted it? Would Scott Shawn come in person?

"Manager Ye, do you know our family's live-in son-in-law?" Hank did not say it directly but prepared to beat around the bush first.

"Live-in son-in-law?" Liam raised his eyebrows: "Your cousin's husband?"

Hank nodded, "It's him, Manager Ye, my cousin is unlikely to ask you for the projects, but it's her husband. If he knows about this, he definitely will come to you for trouble."

"Hank, do you think that I can't cope with a live-off a woman's guy?" Liam's expression became shady. After a long time, he thought that someone terrified was going to trouble him. As a result, he was a live-in son-in-law.

Liam was also Ye Family's housekeeper. Hank felt that he would not be able to deal with a live-off woman's rubbish.

Seeing Liam's a little angry, Hank's forehead suddenly burst out a layer of cold sweat. He quickly opened his mouth to explain: "Manager Ye, I don't mean to look down on you. However, he is quite capable. Finn has a classmate relationship with Shane Lin, the person in charge of Pinnacle Real Estate. At that time, if he puts pressure on you through Shane... "

Before Hank finished speaking, Liam waved and interrupted: "Shane is just a Chen's Family's dog. There is nothing to be afraid of him."

"If Chen's Family put pressure on me, I might give your cousin dignity. But Shane, hem, he is not worth my attention," Liam added, Chen's Family was the real superpower. Looking at the whole Country C, only a few families could match Chen's Family.

Even if the whole City C's family and underground power combined, they still inadequate to Chen's Family's finger grind.

No matter how crazy Liam was, he also didn't dare to put Chen's Family in his eyes.

But Chen's Family was Chen's Family, Shane was Shane.

Shane was, at best, a senior worker. Liam didn't think that Shane would provoke Ye's Family for the sake of a live-in son-in-law. After all, Ye's Family was not vegetarian.

Liam had said so; Hank couldn't say anything more. His original intention was to let Liam noticed and taught Finn a lesson. Of course, if Finn was great, it's good to teach Liam a lesson. After all, Liam had just humiliated him.

However, Hank didn't expect much from Finn. He only knew a bit of Ye's Family's power. However, Hertha lived in seclusion without a trace.

But her two brothers, Hayden Ye and Hardy Ye had been swaggering outside.

They started a real estate company a few years ago. Now it had occupied most of the real estate industry in City C. There were seven branches with thousands of teams.

Such forces were incomparable to Shawn's Family. Finn may be able to rely on Shane and jumped in front of Shawn's Family. But if he dared to challenge Ye's Family, he would be like playing a lantern in the latrine pit—looking for feces.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 172 The Vice President**

In the Spring Hill.

Maura Shawn walked down the trail alone, looked lonely.

It was only one night that she was apart from Finn, but it felt like they had been apart for one summer and one autumn.

She thought she could face everything calmly, but she found that she couldn't stay calm when things happened.

What was Finn hiding from her? Why did he lie to her in the past three years?

Finn was a member of Chen's family, while she was just an average person. She didn't deserve Finn.

"Maura? What are you doing here?" A voice asked.

Maura snapped out of it, "Maggie."

Maura showed a reluctant smile to Maggie, who used to live in a community with Lin Lan. They were good neighbors, so Maggie knew Maura.

Maggie looked concerned and asked, "Maura, you look bad? Are you uncomfortable?"

Maura's face was pale, and her eyes were red.

Maura shook her head and said with a smile, "Maggie, I am good. I just didn't sleep well last night."

Maggie repeated, "Didn't sleep well." She looked around suspiciously and was confused that Maura came down the mountain. Was Maura a mistress of some rich men living on the mountain?

Maura nodded slightly and replied, "Yeah."

She added, "Maggie, I need to go."

Maggie said, "OK, go ahead."

Maggie was more suspicious. It was apparent that Maura came down the mountain, but the mountain's villa was not something she could afford. The only explanation was that she came from someone else's house.

Maggie thought she needed to tell Lan Lin what happened.

Maura went to the company after coming down from the mountain.

Many staff greeted her enthusiastically when she came.

Maura greeted them politely but was full of questions.

Why were there so many familiar faces missing in the company, but many new faces?

Maura opened her office door but found a gorgeous figure sitting on the office chair. She put her beautiful legs on the desk casually, playing with her nails.

Seeing Maura, the beautiful woman didn't stand up but questioned Maura with a cold look, "Which department do you belong to? You should have knocked on the door."

Maura's beautiful face turned cold and said grimly, "It's my office."

The beautiful woman was stunned and realized, "Your office? You are Maura?"

Maura didn't answer but walked to her and shouted angrily, "Move your ass."

The beautiful woman didn't move but looked at Maura playfully, "Why should I go? Maura Shawn, from now on. This office is mine. There is a room downstairs, and you moved there."

"Who gives you the right to do this?"

Maura took a deep breath and tried to calm down.

The beautiful woman grinned, "Maura Shawn, who do you think you are?"

Maura puffed up with anger and shouted, "OK good. Security!"

The beautiful woman sneered, "Security? You are kidding me!"

In less than three minutes, several guards came.

The guards didn't look at Maura but turned to the beautiful woman.

Maura ordered coldly, "Get her out of here."

She didn't notice the guard's surprising look.

The guards glanced at Maura with an embarrassing look.

Maura raised her eyebrows and shouted, "What? You didn't hear what I said!"

The beautiful woman rose and grinned, "Maura, you are wasting your time. I am the vice president of the company, on the same level as you. How can you get me out?"

The vice president!

Maura was astonished. She was absent for just a week.

Maura questioned, "You are appointed by grandpa?"

The beautiful woman didn't admit but said back, "It's none of your business. Anyway, I'm now the vice president. You have no right to tell me what I should do !

The beautiful woman continued and pointed out the door, "Now, you get out of my office."

Maura kept silent and took out the phone. She wanted to ask Scott.

"What are you doing?" the beautiful woman was panic and stepped forward to take Maura's phone.

Maura stepped back to avoid her.

The beautiful woman turned angry suddenly and raised her hand and slapped Maura.

"Snapped!"

A blood-red handprint appeared on Maura's beautiful face.

Maura was stunned, and the beautiful woman took Maura's phone and threw it on the floor.

The phone fell apart.

The beautiful woman cursed, "Bitch, I tell you that I was appointed by your cousin. You'd better show some respect, or I will make you suffer!

Did Hank appoint her?

Maura covered her face and showed anger.

# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 173 The Biggest Both

Why?

Hank Shawn was also a Vice President in the company, so why did he appoint another woman as new Vice President of the company?

Maura Shawn was furious! She didn't expect that she just left for a few days, and the company was a mess by Hank Shawn.

When she came in just now, she saw many new faces and many old faces missing. Maura was shaking with anger. Hank must have recruited those new faces. As for the missing former employees, they were some of her confidants. Hank must have expelled them, or the woman stood in front of her.

Just then, Hank came in.

As soon as Hank entered the door, he saw Maura covering his face and an arrogant woman with heavy makeup.

Hank soon understood what happened.

However, Hank didn't mean to blame the woman with heavy makeup. Instead, he turned his eyes to Maura, pretending to be surprised and asked, "Oh, Maura! what's wrong with your face?"

Maura did not answer.

But pointing to the woman with heavy makeup, Maura asked furiously, "Hank! Who is she?"



"She's Lona Wang, the new Vice President of the company," Hank said lightly.

Lona looked at Maura very arrogantly. The provocative meaning was self-evident.

"The new Vice President?" Maura asked furiously, "Have you ever asked grandfather's opinion?"

"Grandfather's opinion?" Hank scorned to smile and said, "Maura! Do you have any problems with your brain? I am the successor of Shawn's Family and the future chairman of the company! I just appointed a Vice President, so it's unnecessary to ask grandfather!"

Maura's body trembled. Sure enough, Hank didn't ask Scott Shawn's advice at all but made a decision privately.

What a daring act!

"Hank! Those employees, are you fired?" Maura took a deep breath and calmed herself down.

"Employees?" Hank was stunned; what employees? Since Lona was appointed as Vice President of the company, he has not been in charge of its affairs these days. He has been accompanying Kiara Yue outside, so he did not know about any employees' dismissal.

"It's me." At this time, Lona admitted proudly.

"Why did you fire these employees?" Hank's eyebrows wrinkled. He had made a big taboo when he appointed Lona as the Vice President of the company. If Lona fired those employees, Scott would settle with him.

"Bro Hank, you don't know how excessive those employees are. As soon as you leave the company, they will gather together to speak ill of you and say that Chairman Shawn should give Maura the company, not you. I couldn't bear it, so I gave them a lecture, but they didn't listen to me, and they dared to quarrel with me. Such employees must be dismissed!" Lona sneered, these servants have no self-knowledge, even dared not listen to her!

They must be expelled.

"Good! Very good! "Maura had been furious that she didn't know what to say. Employees that Lona dismissed were all her lineages. They supported her very much in the company, and their professional ability was quite strong. Besides, they could quickly complete almost all the tasks assigned to them.

But now, these people were all expelled!

Hank was a little flustered. If Scott knew about this, he would scold Hank. However, he could not reprimand Lona at this time, because Lona removed the obstacles for him.

"Hank! I will tell this to my grandfather. I hope you don't regret it!" Maura said coldly. If Scott knew that Hank was so unruly, he would punish Hank severely.

Hank was angry: "Maura! That's enough! It's just a few employees. It's not that our Shawn Family can't recruit employees."

"What's more, the future of the company is destined to be mine. I asked Lona to clean up some moths in advance. What's the matter?"

"Moths?" Maura sneered, "Hank ! You have the face to say that those employees are the company's moths? I think you are the biggest moth in the company!"

Suddenly, Hank's face became gloomy and terrible.

"Maura! Are you determined to fight against me?"

"So what?" Maura had no expression.

Hank took a deep breath and said coldly, "Maura! I hope you understand that although you and I have the same surname-Shawn, I am the only inheritor of the Shawn Family! But you are just an outsider. "

"The Shawn Family, sooner or later, it will be handed over to me! Although you are now in charge of the Spring Hill project, you are just working for me. If you are sensible and flatter me, you may still be able to take care of when I take charge of the Shawn Family in the future. "

"But if you always want to fight against me like this, don't blame me for being rude to you!" Hank was outraged, and he didn't want to bear it anymore. The Shawn Family was his. He didn't allow anyone to touch it!

"Are you threatening me?" Maura's eyes were cold.

Hank shook his head and said, "This is not a threat, it's advice from your cousin."

"Well, thank you for your advice." Maura took a deep breath. And then she told Scott about this.

After Muara left, Lona stuck to Hank like an octopus.

"Darling, what if this bitch told your grandfather about it?" Lona looked at Hank seductively.

Hank's abdomen suddenly became hot and dry, with moist breath beaten on his face and the soft touch from the body.

"Bitch, are you afraid now?" Hank smiled and mercilessly took Lona into his arms.

"Aah..." Lona's pretty face suddenly turned red. "I'm not afraid. It's because I'm worried about you."

"Don't worry. I'm the only inheritor of the Shawn Family. Scott? What is he? He doesn't dare to do anything to me!" Hank gasped, his eyes became red, and his hands were groping for Lona's body.

"Oh, my dear! No, we are in the office. If anyone sees us..." Lona groaned, and her face flushed more and more.

"Hey, don't be afraid. I just want to be seen!" Hank laughed and hugged Lona.

Simultaneously, Maggie Wang came to Shawn's Mansion and said something about her encounter with Maura on the mountain.

After hearing this, Leah stood up from the sofa and looked excited: "Really? My daughter, she indeed came down from the villa?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 174 I'm Leah Lin**

Maggie Wang nodded and said firmly, "I'm right. she came down from the villa area in Spring Hill."

"But I heard that a villa on the top of Spring Hill cost at least two to three billion yuan. Only the first-tier families of City C are eligible to buy the villas there." Maggie did not continue to say. But what she meant was obvious, Maura could not have two or three billion.

Even if Shawn's Family can afford the money, they are only a second-tier family now. They are not eligible to live on the top of Spring Hill."

So the villa could not be Maura's.

But Maura had stayed in the villa area for a night, that meant...

Leah Lin also understood what she meant, and then stared suspiciously at Maggie, "You mean that my daughter is close to an owner of a villa on the hill?"

"I'm afraid it's not just a pure relationship." Maggie's smile was unpredictable. Maura had been at the villa for one night. Who could believe that nothing happened to her and the owner of the villa? After all, Maura is known for her beauty in City C.

Maggie didn't say it directly, but Leah was not a fool. Maggie meant that Maura might have been the mistress of a villa owner.

But yesterday Maura was even willing to die for Finn Chen, how could she now become someone else's mistress?

"Maggie. Is it possible that Finn bought a villa on the hill?" Leah frowned and asked, but after she said that, she felt that she was crazy. Finn couldn't buy a villa about two or three hundred million yuan.

"Finn?" Maggie twitched her mouth, "Leah, you know he is a loser, how could it be him? It must be Maura has a sugar daddy lives in the villa of Spring Hill."

Leah nodded. Although Maggie's words were not pleasant, there was a high probability that she was right. Moreover, Maura was likely to be the other woman.

Leah was both worried and happy.

She worried that if Maura's story became someone else's mistress spread, it would make Leah feel embarrassed.

However, she was happy that Maura had a sugar daddy who lived in the Spring Hill villa area.

The wealthy persons who lived in here definitely owned more than tens of billions of yuan of assets.

So Maura's monthly pocket money was at least several hundred thousand yuan, which was much more than what she earned from work.

Thinking of this, Lin Lan didn't worry anymore, not having any light on her face was nothing but asking for money.

Thinking of this, Lin Lan was no longer worried. Money makes the mare go.

"Leah, how about you call and ask Maura what is going on?" Maggie urged. If Maura became rich, Leah's hard days would be over, could Leah forget Maggie?

"Okay, I'll call her," Leah said as she took out her phone and found Maura's number.

But after she dialed out, she heard the tone of Maura's phone shutting down.

"Her phone is turned off..." Leah frowned. Maura rarely turned it off.

"Turned off?" Maggie was stunned. "Since it's turned off, let's go to the mountain and ask. Maybe we can know something."

"Well." After hesitating for a while, Leah nodded slowly. She had to find out who was her sugar daddy before making a decision. If the man was a big shot in City C, Leah could ask Maura for more money every month.

Soon, Leah and Maggie took a taxi to the sales department of Spring Hill.

Leah saw a woman with heavy makeup and a bald man in a flowered shirt as soon as they entered the sales department. They were listening to the sales lady introducing the house.

Leah walked up to the sales lady a few steps, looked at the sales lady, and said, "Hey, let me ask you something."

Her tone was very proud.

The sales lady was also a snob. Leah sounded as if she were a dame. But when the sales lady saw Leah's dress, the sales lady's smile suddenly froze. It turned out that she was just an ordinary middle-aged woman.

"Didn't you see me taking clients to see the house? Please wait a minute!" The sales lady suddenly became a little impatient. She saw a lot of middle-aged women like Leah. They were just hicks who liked to

follow the trend. Knowing that Spring Hill's houses were good, they came to see the house. They couldn't afford Spring Hill's house at all, and every time they came over, they wasted the sales lady's time.

"Hey, what do you mean? Do you know who I am?!" Leah heard the contempt in the sales lady's tone and was immediately annoyed. Her daughter Maura could live in the Spring Hill villa area anyway, so she may live here in the future.

How dare a sales lady to speak to herself in this tone?

"Who are you?" The sales lady hadn't spoken yet, but the woman with heavy makeup besides the bald man spoke first. She hated such arrogant women as Leah. The sales lady was showing the house. Leah came to interrupt casually, did not respect them at all.

"Who am I?" Leah snorted and said, "Listen!"

"I am Leah Lin!"

Leah Lin?

The sales lady, the bald guy, and the woman with heavy makeup stared at each other. Who was Lin Lan? Was she awesome?

Seeing the three's expressions, Leah didn't get angry, but continued: "You may not know my name, but you must have heard of my daughter's name."

"Well? Who is your daughter?" The woman with heavy makeup raised her brows and asked with interest.

If she was sensible, she should apologize to Leah now.



Leah thought very well, but the sales lady sneered, "You are out of your mind!"

The woman with heavy makeup also gave Leah a disgusting look. She said, "Cindy, how can your security let this person come in? Disgusting!"

"Sorry, Mrs. Lin, I will let security guards pay attention in the future."  
Cindy Wang bowed and apologized.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 175**

### **Haughty Leah Lin**

Their sarcasm made Leah Lin angry!

"Bitch, how dare you!" Leah was furious. She walked up to pull Cindy Wang's collar. The woman with heavy makeup would not be easy to provoke, but if a sales lady dared to scold her, she was crazy!

Leah was slapped severely by Cindy with a crisp slap in the face before she could touch Cindy. Leah's right cheek was instantly red and swollen!

Obviously, Cindy was not easy to offend!

Her slap also made Leah calm down immediately. Although her eyes were still resentful, she did not dare to make any more movements. She just looked at Cindy bitterly and threatened, "How dare you! You're crazy! Don't want to continue working in the sales department!"

"What? Are you going to let your daughter fire me?" Cindy sneered, without taking Leah's cruel words to heart. In her opinion, Leah was a hillbilly with no background. If Leah was mighty, would she come to ask her something in person?

"Fire you? Firing you is only the first step!" Leah screamed that she would let him tore her mouth to shreds when she found Maura Shawn's sugar daddy.

"Okay! I'm waiting for you to fire me!" Cindy sneered again. Leah couldn't have any power!

Leah turned her head and left when she finished the cruel words, but at this moment, her mobile phone rang.

It was Maura!

Seeing the caller ID, Leah was immediately excited!

"Maura. Where are you?" Leah couldn't wait to ask.

"I'm outside," Maura said. After the mobile phone was broken by Iona Wang, she went to the mobile phone store to buy a new mobile phone.

"What are you doing outside? Why don't you stay in the villa?" Leah deliberately said this very loudly, especially the word "villa," which she wanted everyone to hear.

"Mom, how did you know that I live in the villa area?" Maura frowned. She didn't plan to tell Leah that Finn Chen bought the villa on the top of Spring Hill. She knew how greedy Leah was.

If Leah knew Finn had bought a villa on the top of the mountain, she would definitely occupy it.

"Maggie told me that. Tell me honestly, who is your boyfriend?" Leah asked. Naturally, she couldn't be so stupid to ask Maura's lover directly, but used the euphemistic term "boyfriend."

"Boyfriend?" Maura was confused after listening, and then asked incomprehensibly: "Mom, what are you talking about? I don't have a boyfriend. I am Finn's wife now..."

Before she finished speaking, Leah lowered her voice and interrupted Maura: "Maura. it's okay for you to hide from others, why are you hiding from me?"

Maura was even more confused and asked, "Mom, what am I hiding from you?"

"You are mistress. Maggie told me!" Leah whispered.

"Mistress?!" Maura was so angry that she didn't know when she became someone else's mistress?

Why did Maggie Wang slander her so much?

"Mom, I'm not!" Maura said breathlessly.

Leah curled her lips and said, "Then why can you live in the villa on the top of the mountain for one night. You cannot afford that villa."

"I didn't buy it, and I'm not a mistress!" Maura didn't know what to say. She couldn't tell Leah about Finn buying a villa on the top of the mountain.

"Whatever. I'm in the Spring Hill sales office now, and a bitch hit me. Call your boyfriend to come with you now." Leah looked back at Cindy and Mrs. Lin. After Maura's boyfriend came, they all had to kneel down to apologize to her!

"Mom, what are you doing there?" Maura stomped angrily. It must be Leah who took the initiative to provoke others.

"I'm looking for you," Leah said naturally.

"Okay, wait for me, I'll go right there." Maura took a deep breath and said, anyway, Leah was her mother, she couldn't leave Leah alone.

Leah's expression was overjoyed, and she didn't forget to say:  
"Remember to call your boyfriend."

Maura hung up the phone and took a taxi directly.

Boyfriend? Finn was her only boyfriend.

But she couldn't trouble Finn, and she was separated from Finn temporarily.

Because of Leah's attitude towards Finn, letting Finn go was to make Finn uncomfortable.

"Huh, bitch, did you hear that? My daughter and her boyfriend will come over right away. If you are sensible, you should kneel down and confess your mistakes. If I feel better, I can let you go." Leah glanced at Cindy, then returned to her pretentious expression.

"Idiot!" Cindy sneered. Leah was still trying to threaten her, actually.

Leah said her daughter lived in the villa of Spring Hill. How is that possible? Spring Hill was a gathering place for City C's top celebrates!

Leah didn't even have the qualification to be a servant in the villa; how could she have a relationship with the villa owner?

"Bitch, how dare you?" Leah was furious.

"When my daughter's boyfriend arrives, I'll let him slap you!" Leah was complacent. She was afraid of Mrs. Lin just now. But now she was fearless.

As soon as Maura's boyfriend arrived, Mrs. Lin had to kneel down for her!

Mrs. Lin's face suddenly became terrible. She was not willing to care about Leah. But now, Leah was getting more and more arrogant.

"Don't you believe it?" Leah scoffed, "Whatever. when my daughter's boyfriend arrives, you'll be slapped because of your fucking mouth."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 176 Why Is This Crap?**

"Good! Excellent!" Mrs. Lin gnashed her teeth: it had been for a long time, no one dared to offend her so much.

"The Shark!" Mrs. Lin shouted, and then, a strong man in a black suit and a headset came out. The man was as 1.95 meters high, and he walked with a very strong oppressive feeling. He was a bodyguard.

"Mrs. Lin." The Shark slightly bowed.

"Slap her mouth! Slap this bitch's mouth bitterly! " Mrs. Lin pointed to Leah Lin and said maliciously.

"Yes, Mrs. Lin!" The Shark was like a machine without feelings, callously nodded, and then went to Leah.

Seeing such a big man coming towards herself, Leah immediately panicked: "What are you going to do? I warn you, my daughter's boyfriend is..."

"Crack-"

Before Leah finishing her words, The Shark interrupted her with a slap!

The Shark's strength of a slap was much stronger than that of Cindy.

Just a slap, Leah flew out like a broken kite. After flying four or five meters away, Leah crashed on the house model.

"Bang-"

Leah landed with a hard thud, spit out three or four bloody teeth in her mouth, and lay on the ground moaning constantly.

Seeing The Shark coming to her again, Leah immediately panicked and ran out in rolling and crawling.

But The Shark only took three steps and caught up with Leah.

Then he grabbed Leah's back collar, like pulling chickens, pulled Leah up.

"Murder!" Leah was howling like a pig.

"Crack-"

The Shark then slapped Leah's face again, and the corners of her mouth cracked and blood bursting.

Maggie Wang, who was not far away, seeing this scene, suddenly her calves shivered with fear: so cruel!

Seeing The Shark didn't mean to stop, "flop-" Leah was kneeling in front of Mrs. Lin directly, kowtowing and begging for mercy.

"Forgive me! Mrs. Lin. I'm wrong. I dare not do it again."

Leah, wiping her tears, begged for mercy. She was a spineless person who was always bullying the weak and fearing the strong.

When she was at home on weekdays, she bullied Finn Chen. Finn was always forbearing Leah, which gave her the illusion that she was freaking awesome, and the whole world should turn around her.

It was precise because of this illusion that Leah was always rampant when going out on weekdays.

Unexpectedly, today she met Mrs. Lin, who was more unruly than her.

To teach her a good lesson!

"Now, you know you're wrong?" Mrs. Lin sneered: A bitch like Leah, if she didn't hurt her badly, she would always be insolent!

"Yes, I know I was wrong. Please forgive me." Leah nodded quickly, and her attitude was extremely humble.

"Hum-. Do you still dare to ask your daughter and her boyfriend to beat me?" Mrs. Lin snorted and asked sarcastically.

"I dare not..." Leah shook her head, saying she dared not, but she thought that she must punch Mrs. Lin when Maura came with her boyfriend.

"Well, you know what I mean!"

"Cindy, ask the security guard to throw her out." Mrs. Lin looked haughty and waved her hand like driving a dog.

"Yes, Mrs. Lin." Cindy Wang bowed and became more respectful to Mrs. Lin. Today, she saw what power was. Mrs. Lin's family was only a second-line family in City C. Even Mrs. Lin was not a lineal relative of the Lins. But Mrs. Lin did not have the slightest fear.

If Leah wasn't a wimp and didn't kowtow to admit her mistake, she would be beaten to death by Mrs. Lin's bodyguard today!

Cindy did not doubt it!

Soon, the sales department's security came running, caught Leah, dragged her out of the sales department, and threw her on the road outside.

At this time, Leah was quite tragic.

Leah was lying on the street, with disheveled hair. Her clothes were covered with blood, her face was bruised and swollen, and there were not a few teeth left in her mouth.

"Leah, are you all right? Do you want me to take you to the hospital?" Maggie asked with concern. Just now, The Shark beat Leah terribly, which directly scared her silly. She even felt that Leah was going to die.



"Bullshit! I won't go to the hospital! Damn it! I didn't vent my anger yet!" Leah was indignant. She had never been bullied like this--she even had to kneel for mercy. If she didn't get her dignity back today, her neighbors would mock her when she went back.

"However, that Lady Lin has a background. She always takes a bodyguard when she goes out." Maggie was timid. Nowadays, those who went out with bodyguards were not ordinary people, and at least he/she came from a big family.

"Background? What a background can that bitch have! Isn't hiring a bodyguard, huh? Who else can't afford it? When my daughter's boyfriend arrives, I will let him hire ten bodyguards for me. I will go out with them every day. When the time comes, I will have them beat that bitch as long as I see her!" Leah said maliciously, and she now put all her hopes on Maura's "boyfriend."

In her opinion, Maura's "boyfriend" had a stronger background than Mrs. Lin.

Maggie sighed: she still felt that Maura's "boyfriend" was not reliable.

At that moment, a Koenigsegg CCXR drove here right against her face.

Seeing Koenigsegg CCXR, Leah jumped up excitedly, pointing to Koenigsegg CCXR with her one hand and pulling Maggie's arm with the other, and shouted excitedly: "Maggie, look, it's a luxury car, it's a luxury car! It must be my daughter and her boyfriend! "

"How do you know that your daughter is sitting in this car?" Maggie was skeptical. Did Maura bring her "boyfriend" here to revenge for Leah?

"Who else could it be but my daughter? Who can afford such a good car on this mountain?" Leah took it for granted. Although she didn't know the sign of Koenigsegg CCXR, she could see that those luxury cars like Ferrari and Lamborghini were not at the same level as this one in her sight. The average rich man couldn't afford it.

Only the rich who lived in the villa area on the top of the mountain could have this kind of car. Moreover, she happened to call Maura just now, so it couldn't be anyone else except Maura and her "boyfriend"!

The roar of the sports car approached gradually. After a few seconds, it finally stopped in front of Leah. The butterfly door opened, and Leah excitedly stepped forward--she was ready to observe her daughter's "boyfriend."

But then, the smile on Leah's face was completely solidified.

Why was this crap?!

It was Finn Chen who got off the car. Before he saw Leah from a distance, but he wanted to ignore her. But after seeing Leah's miserable situation, Finn couldn't help but drive here.

It's not that Finn was bitchy, but that Leah was Maura's biological mother after all. If anything happened to Leah, Maura would be grieved.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 177 Do You Deserve It?**

"You waste, where did you get such a good car?" After Leah Lin reacted, she hurriedly asked. Even if she didn't know this car, she knew that this

luxury car's price started at five or six million yuan. How could Finn afford it?

"Rent." Finn Chen answered lightly.

Hearing Finn's words, Maggie Wang, who was on the side, also recovered from the surprise. She was still wondering--wasn't Finn a well-known loser? How did he afford to drive such a luxury car? So, it turned out that he rented it.

"Rent?" Leah frowned, looked at Finn in disgust, and asked, "You are a delivery man, why do you rent such a good car? Do you think that if you drive a good car, others will not smell it? "

Finn's face turned cold. "Leah Lin. Does it matter to you what car I drive?"

"Leah Lin? How dare you call my name now?" Leah's voice was sharp. "Who gave you the courage to call me that? Do you still see me as a mother-in-law?!"

Leah was furious at once: in the past, Finn Chen, after all, would call her "mom."

Now, Finn dared to call her by her first name.

"Mother-in-law?" Finn sneered, "Leah, do you think you deserve it!"

"I don't deserve it?!" Leah was so angry that she breathed hard through the nostrils. "You loser, where am I unworthy?!"

"Three years ago, if it weren't for I take you in, you, the waste can still live to be now?!"

"I took you in and let you live in Shawn's Family. In the past three years, you ate and lived here and spent a lot of money on Shawn's Family. Now you dare to say that I am not worthy of being your mother-in-law. You, a loser! Who gave you the courage to say so?"

Leah spoke fiercely, but Finn scoffed at it.

Three years ago, among the whole Shawn's Family, only Leah, as opposed to saving him and wanted him to die.

If Maura Shawn hadn't stopped Leah, Finn would have been thrown out.

But now Leah's said that with a cheeky face as if she was Finn's savior.

As for spending Shawn's Family's money, Finn had been delivering food in the past three years, and he had earned a lot.

He had always subsidized Shawn's Family, not Shawn's Family supported him.

However, what Leah was best at was to distort the facts. Finn was used to it, so he didn't bother to argue with Leah.

Justice was in the hearts of the people!

Leah could say whatever she wanted. Anyway, her words couldn't influence Finn.

"Since you don't put respect me, then you do not need to continue with Maura. Wait for Maura to come later. Go to the Civil Affairs Bureau with Maura and go through the divorce procedure." Leah suddenly calmed down and said in a commanding tone.

Finn frowned. Why did Leah mention this again?

"Why? You still don't want to divorce her?" Leah sneered and said, "To tell you the truth, Maura had a boyfriend now, and he is still a big potato living in the villa area."

"Boyfriend? The big potato who lives in the villa area?" Finn stunned, then he secretly sneered: Leah was such a fool. Was she talking about him? Yeah, he was that 'big shot,' living in the villa.

Leah didn't see anything wrong with Finn's expression. She still said to herself: "Finn, if you are smart enough, you will divorce Maura this time. Maura's boyfriend is not something you can offend. If you make him unhappy, he can make you disappear from this world with just one word!"

"Is it?" Finn managed a smile. If Leah knew that the "loser," standing in front of her, was the "big shot" in her eyes, what would her reaction look be?

"You, a punk, still don't believe it?" Leah snorted coldly. "I tell you, Maura and her boyfriend will come soon. When they come, you will have no chance to regret it!"

Leah's plan was quite good. First, she wanted to use Maura's current 'boyfriend' to clear Finn, the obstacle, so that Maura could be single again. Then she continued to make suggestions, and then she let Maura rise slowly and become the wife from a mistress.

At that time, Leah would live a better life because she and her daughter could smoothly live in the villa area and become a big shot in outsiders' eyes!

"Maura, will you come?" Finn didn't pay attention to Leah's threat but paid more attention to Maura's message.

Last night, when he was separated from Maura, it was a hard time for Finn. After all, it was the first time that their relationship was in crisis since he married Maura for three years, and he had to deal with it well.

"Maura will certainly come over." Leah put her hands around her chest, and then she whispered, "Finn, I warn you. Maura will come with her boyfriend this time. You'd better behave yourself and not upset Maura's boyfriend."

Before Leah finished speaking, a taxi parked behind her.

A tall and slim figure got off the car--it was precisely Maura.

When she saw Finn, Maura flashed a panic in her beautiful eyes, but soon, she calmed herself down and looked at Leah's back, expressionless and spoke, "Mom."

"Daughter!" Leah looked happy and quickly turned around and asked urgently: "Daughter, where is your boyfriend?"

Maura's expression was cold: "Mom, I have told you that I don't have a boyfriend."

"Impossible!" Leah said with a firm tone, "Your Aunt Maggie saw you coming down from the villa area. If you don't have a boyfriend, why did you stay in the villa area for one night?"

Maura couldn't help but glimpse at Maggie. Maggie smiled embarrassedly. In a word, it was because of her loquacity. If she didn't say too many words, there wouldn't be so much going on today.

"Mom, I lived in the villa area last night, but I don't have any boyfriend." Maura sighed and answered. She couldn't tell Leah that Finn bought the villa on the top of the mountain, so she couldn't explain why she lived in the villa area and could only let Leah misunderstand.

"Daughter, do you indeed have no boyfriend?" Leah asked in disbelief.

Maura nodded.

Leah looked pale and directly sat down on the ground. If Maura didn't have a boyfriend, what's Leah's trip to Spring Hill today?

Was she asking for trouble?

Was she seeking for humiliation?

She was being beaten to the ground and ridiculed by her neighbors when she went back?

Having lived for most of her life, she lost all her dignity today!

Grievance!

Tremendous injustice!

Leah's tears couldn't stop flowing down.

"Mom, what happened to the wound on your face?" Maura couldn't help but ask, seeing Leah was so miserable, she was also distraught. After all, Leah was her biological mother, so how could she be indifferent when her biological mother had been beaten?

## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 178 God's Truth

"Never mind what happened to the wound on my face! You have no conscience, and now you remember to care about your mother's life or death? Why didn't you care about me early?!"

"Three years ago, I told you not to marry this waste. But you didn't listen to me, and you adhered to your choice--marrying Finn. You made me so ashamed that I couldn't raise my head in front of outsiders for three years!"

"Some time ago, I asked you to divorce this waste and marry Gavin Shen. You still don't listen to me!"

"You tell yourself. Is Gavin a thousand times stronger than this waste, isn't he? If you marry Gavin, no one could bully me like this today!"

Leah Lin wiped her tears and scolded. She blamed all her sins on Maura Shawn and Finn Chen--if it wasn't for Finn, that waste, Mrs. Lin couldn't have beaten her so unscrupulously today.

Maura didn't know what to say. Leah never considered her problems, but only blame others.

"Why am I so miserable? I'm going to die ..." Leah sat on the ground, beating her breast and began to cry.

"Aunt Wang, who beat her?" Finn looked at Maggie Wang helplessly and asked, if he didn't help Leah vent her anger today, Leah might try to suicide today.



"It's Mrs. Lin." Maggie timidly answered. For some reason, Maggie felt that today's Finn was utterly different from the loser Finn in the past, but she couldn't tell the difference.

"Mrs. Lin ..." Finn squinted. Who was Mrs. Lin?

"You don't have to meddle in this matter. I'll take care of it myself." While Finn was thinking about how to solve Mrs. Lin, Maura spoke coldly.

"Maura-" Chen Finn smiled bitterly--it was the first time that Maura was so indifferent to him.

"Why not let this loser go?! Since this waste is my son-in-law, and then I was beaten, so he has to win my dignity back." Maura didn't want to trouble Finn, but Leah didn't.

Leah also expected Mrs. Lin to kick Finn's ass and vent her anger. After all, Finn had just contradicted her.

As for Finn to beat Mrs. Lin? Leah never thought about it.

"Mom!" Maura was a little angry. She didn't know why Leah could say such a thing. One second before, Leah was extremely mocking Finn. The next second, she wanted to ask Finn to avenge for her. Really? Did she regard Finn as a dog? Could she use Finn as she wished to?

"What's the matter? I was beaten. Isn't it an unquestionable moral truth for Finn Chen to come forward? Otherwise, what's the use of this son-in-law? It is better to keep a dog." Leah replied confidently. Anyway, she wanted Finn to get into trouble once today.

At this time, Mrs. Lin and the bald man finished seeing the house, and they went out of the sales department at the courtesy of Cindy Wang.

"Why hasn't this hillbilly left yet?" Mrs. Lin saw Leah at first glance. She thought that Leah would leave Spring Hill immediately after she had taught her a lesson. However, Leah still dared to stay here.

"Maybe her daughter came with her boyfriend." The bald man sneered. He didn't take Leah's threats in mind. In City C, he didn't pay attention to anyone except those first-line families.

"Darling, let's go and have a look." Mrs. Lin laughed--she wanted to know who Leah's daughter's boyfriend was and how many slaps could he bear of The Shark.

"Hmm." The bald man nodded. Since his wife liked to play the game of cat and mouse, he could accompany her.

"Finn, if you were a man, you should slap that bitch a few times, and get vent for me..." At this time, Leah, who didn't notice the people behind her, was still talking loudly.

It was conceivable that behind Leah, what Mrs. Lin's facial expression would look like.

"Such a hick!"

Mrs. Lin gritted her teeth, her eyes blazing. She thought that Leah should have a profound memory after being beaten like that by The Shark. But who knew that Leah dared to scold her behind her back.

This bitch wanted to die?!

Hearing Mrs. Lin's voice, Leah was so scared that her soul almost flew away instantly.

"Mrs. Lin..." Leah turned around and wanted to explain, with an awkward look.

But Mrs. Lin didn't give her a chance at all. She just slapped Leah in her face.

A crisp voice sounded, and Leah was staggering immediately because of the slap.

"The Shark. Tear this bitch's mouth for me!" Although she slapped Leah, Mrs. Lin still felt that she didn't vent her anger completely, and called out the humanoid beast, The Shark.

Seeing The Shark, Leah's face turned pale, and she remembered the painful memory caused by The Shark before.

"Why do you beat my mother!" At this time, Maura stood out and made Leah stand behind her.

"Are you the daughter of this rube?" Mrs. Lin looked at Maura coldly. There was a trace of jealousy in her eyes--that countryman was terrible, but her daughter was gorgeous.

"I asked why you beat my mother?" Maura scolded Mrs. Lin but did not answer her question.

"Because she deserved it!" Mrs. Lin sneered.

"You!" Maura was furious and couldn't speak. Encountering Mrs. Lin, an unreasonable person, she indeed couldn't reason with her.

"Where is your boyfriend?" Mrs. Lin's corners of her mouth hook up, "that bitch said that your boyfriend is a big shot, is it true? Tell him to come out. "

"She doesn't have a boyfriend." At this moment, Chen Finn stood up.

Hearing the sound of the Finn, Maura froze.

"But she has a husband." Chen continued.

Mrs. Lin squinted her eyes, looked Finn up and down, and asked, "Are you her husband?"

Finn smiled and didn't answer. Instead, she walked up to Mrs. Lin and looked her in the eye and said, "I'll manage her business!"

"You?" Mrs. Lin sneered, "Can you afford it?"

"If you want to know, have a try!" Chen Finn responded lightly.

However, Leah felt inexplicably upset, but she couldn't chicken out in front of so many people.

"The Shark! Do it! " Mrs. Lin rapped out.

After that, The Shark lunged at Finn, like a fierce prehistoric beast.

Mrs. Lin watched the scene coldly. She was confident about The Shark's strength. The Shark was a ruthless person who could punch through steel plates. He could beat ordinary people with ease.

If Finn could catch a punch from The Shark, it would be enough for Finn to brag for a year.

Leah, who had seen The Shark's great power, was directly scared to hide behind Maura, and Maggie did not even dare breathe.

Only Maura's expression still looked calm. She was so dispassionate that it was even a little scary.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 179**

### **Compensation**

Maura didn't worry about Finn Chen. On the contrary, she was a little worried about the Shark.

She was afraid that the Shark would be killed by Finn.

She knew what Finn was capable of.

The Shark was outstanding among ordinary people but was ordinary when it came to Finn.

As Maura Shawn expected, before the Shark put the finger on Finn, He was punched by Finn and stepped back seven to eight meters, lying in the middle of the road.

Silence!

Mrs. Lin's smile stiffened, and the bald man who had been calm down opened his mouth out of surprise.

Leah rubbed her eyes and couldn't believe what she saw.

Finn was a loser, and how could he be so powerful!

Leah didn't accept that Finn did all this for her, but she accepted that Mrs. Lin was powerful.

She couldn't accept that Finn, who served her in the past three years, now humiliated the person who humiliated her.

She was not balanced.

Mrs. Lin's face changed. There was no doubt that she underestimated Finn.

Mrs. Lin took a deep breath and stated, "Not bad. But then what? I admit that you are good at fighting. But in this society, people who have money have the right to speak. To finish you, what I need is just a call."

Mrs. Lin was confident because her family controlled several important positions of the police office in City C.

If it was necessary, she would use them.

However, the policemen are nothing for Finn.

Finn sneered, "A phone call would finish me?"

Mrs. Lin questioned, "You don't believe me?"

Finn shook his head, "Yeah, I don't believe you."

Mrs. Lin clenched her teeth and was about to take her phone to call her uncle.

At this moment, the bald man stood out and smiled at Finn, "Bro, I'm Laszlo, a member of the Lin family."

Finn replied peacefully, "Ok, then what?"

He never heard of the Lin family and only knew several powerful families, while the Lin family wasn't on the list.

Laszlo blinked and asked with a strong smile, "Bro, let's just get over it. How about that?"

Finn raised his eyebrows and provoked, "Who the fuck do you think you are?"

Laszlo was very embarrassed and knew that Finn didn't take him seriously. It was also proved that he was right that the Koenigsegg CCXR was Finn's car.

Laszlo realized that Finn was not only powerful but rich.

However, Mrs. Lin didn't realize this but was angry that Finn humiliated Laszlo.

She shouted, "Laszlo, call my cousin."

Laszlo yelled at Mrs. Lin, "Shut up."

He turned to Finn and apologized, "Bro, she was stupid, and I apologized for her."

Finn narrowed his eyes and stared at Laszlo.

Mrs. Lin cursed, "Laszlo, are you nuts? Why did you do that?"

"Snapped!"

Laszlo slapped her.

Mrs. Lin was astonished.

Laszlo yelled, "If you say one more word, I will let you get out of the Lin family."

Laszlo looked at Finn.

Laszlo was confused about the relationship between Finn and Leah. Leah said Finn was her son-in-law, but when Mrs. Lin slapped Leah, Finn didn't do anything.

Finn glanced at Leah and said, "Ask her."

Finn didn't want to get Laszlo and Mrs. Lin into trouble, but Leah didn't think so.

If Leah was unhappy, Finn and Maura would suffer.

Laszlo smiled and looked at Leah.

Leah didn't know why Laszlo changed his attitude.

She yelled, "That bitch slapped me! Do you think an apology would let me forgive her?"

Laszlo asked, "What do you want me to do?"

If it wasn't Finn, Laszlo would slap Leah.

Leah said confidently, "Compensate me with money."



She didn't dare to slap back but wanted some benefits.

Laszlo was relieved when he heard that Leah wanted money.

Laszlo asked, "Leah, how much money do you want?"

Leah replied, "one hundred...no. Five hundred thousand." If they didn't agree, she would like to lower the price.

Before she finished, Laszlo said, "Ok. A fair price. Cash or card?"

Laszlo thought Leah was short-sighted, and she should have just asked for 5 million, not five hundred thousand.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 180 How Much to Rent It?**

Leah was stunned. How could Laszlo agree so generously?

Did she ask for too little? She should have asked for one million. Leah began to regret it, but she had to accept it since she had already said that.

"Cash." After a few seconds' hesitations, Leah decided to get the money first. She preferred the cash because she was afraid that Laszlo might play tricks on the bank card.

"OK. I'll call someone to send you money now." Though he disdained Leah much in his heart, Laszlo still behaved respectfully.

Leah nodded, and then suddenly warned. "It's five hundred thousand, not fifty thousand! You can't trick me."

Laszlo smiled. "Don't worry."

Maura Shawn was hopeless. Leah was totally immersed in the desire for money. Just five hundred thousand made her so excited.

If Leah knew her useless son-in-law had bought a villa worth more than three hundred million, she could have been crazy.

Soon, Laszlo called someone to send the cash, and then Leah counted it in public.

Leah nodded with satisfaction, and then Laszlo left with Olive after he slightly bowed to Finn Chen.

"You coward is somehow useful sometimes." Leah glanced at Finn. She thought Olive would tear her mouth after she cursed Olive, but on the contrary, Olive was the one who had been slapped, and even Laszlo should pay for money.

Leah definitely knew that Laszlo changed his attitude because of Finn, a coward who could only do the housework at home.

Of course, it was not because of Finn's background, indeed. But the luxurious car he had rented to show off today. Leah thought Laszlo must have noticed the car and thought Finn a big shot, so he chose to keep humble.

Leah suddenly found that maybe she also should buy a luxurious car, so that no one dared to offend her in the future.

"Finn. How much is this car you rent today if I want to buy it?" Leah asked. This car was much more awesome than Lamborghini or Ferrari, so its price must be more than five million, as well.

"About twenty-six million." Finn smiled. He had guessed Leah's idea, so he had to tell her the price of Koenigsegg CCXR to stop her silly plan.

"Are you kidding me? How can the price of a car be so f\*\*king high?" Leah swallowed with shock. She couldn't believe a car would be worth twenty-six million. That was enough to buy over forty houses in some poor-developed cities.

Finn shrugged. "You can search it on the internet if you don't believe me."

Leah was speechless. Now, it was an age of the internet, in which everyone could search for information by mobile phone, so Finn might not trick her. The car was really so expensive.

But...

"How much to rent it for one day?" Leah was reminded of another question. She had heard that even renting the Ferrari should cost more than ten thousand per day, so how about the car worth twenty-six million?

"Fifty thousand." Finn casually said a number. Actually, he also didn't know about that.

"Fifty thousand?" Leah found her breath become heavy!

Leah stopped her silly idea of renting it, as well.

But then she became angry because of Finn's action.

"You fool! How could you spend so much money to rent a car? Do you think Maura is a money tree?" Leah pointed at Finn's nose as she barked.

In her opinion, Finn couldn't rent the car himself, so the money must have come from Muara. It must have been the money Maura had taken from the Spring Hill Project!

"Mom! Finn didn't use my money." Maura frowned. The one who used the other's money was just her, not Finn. But she couldn't explain this matter to Leah. She couldn't tell Leah that Finn was the successor of Chen's Family in City Y, and he kept assets of more than one hundred billion!

"You're still helping him!" Leah glared at Maura and then scolded. "If your grandfather knew you have taken the Spring Hill Project's money and spent it on this worm, he would never let you be in charge of the project!"

"Mom! I'm already not the one in charge of the project anymore." Maura shook her head. Initially, she wanted to ask Scott why Hank could appoint Iona to be the vice president, but now she stopped this meaningless intention.

Even if Scott knew what Hank had done, he would only slightly, not severely punish Hank.

As Hank said, Shawn's family would be his one day.

And Maura was just an outsider in Scott's eyes.

So Maura thought she had no need to care much about the family's project. She should get rid of it as soon as possible.

Of course, it was somehow because of Finn, as well. She didn't know the project was a gift from Finn before, but now she knew.

So she had to stand by Finn's side.

Since Shawn's family had no enough power to take part in Spring Hill Project. Though Shawn's family would benefit later, the people who had invested in this project would suffer a loss.

Maura used to think about this matter from Shawn's perspective, so it had nothing to do with her if the investor suffered a loss or not.

But as Finn became the investor, Maura was also involved. Between Shawn's family and Finn, Maura finally chose Finn.

She would rather see Shawn's family suffer than see Finn suffer.

The only way to stop Finn's loss was Maura wasn't be in charge of the project. Once Maura left, Finn would definitely get Shawn's family away from this project, and then gave it to other more powerful families. Thus Finn and those families could win together instead of a loss for Finn.

"You're not in charge of the project?" Leah was shocked. She pointed at Finn and roared. "Did your grandfather find your corruption? Did he know you have taken the money from the project to give Finn Chen?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 181**

### **Nobody Thought Of It !**

"No, it has nothing to do with Finn Chen." Maura Shawn shook her head and said.

"When did it happen?" Finn frowned and asked. He knew that Leah Lin's so-called embezzlement of public funds was nonsense. Scott Shawn had

no right to kick Maura out of the position of a project leader of Spring Hill. Maura could only leave voluntarily.

Was Maura still angry with him? Finn couldn't help thinking, but he didn't know as deeply as Maura. He only felt that Maura was mad with him because he concealed his identity.

"Today." Maura was stunned for a moment, and she had not told Scott this matter because Leah delayed her, but now Leah's issue had been solved. She was ready to go to Scott's house immediately.

"It has nothing to do with this waste! Who does it have to do with it?" Leah seemed to tend to asked questions.

"Don't ask me, mom! It's my own decision. It has nothing to do with anyone!" Maura looked at Leah impatiently and said, "OK, I'm going to the company."

"You..." Leah originally wanted to ask Maura why she lived in the villa on the top of the mountain last night, but Maura would not say anything. That's all.

Finn sighed and went to Maura: "I'll see you off."

Maura hesitated for a moment, then nodded gently.

After they left, Maggie Wang couldn't help looking at Leah and said, "Leah, your son-in-law's car doesn't seem to be rented."

Leah rolled her eyes at Maggie and said, "It's not rent. It's impossible to buy it! That's 26 million! What's more, he is just a courier! Even our Shawn Family can't take out so much money at once. "

Maggie stopped and didn't say anything. She had a strange feeling that Finn did not rent the car, and even that Maura's "boyfriend" was also Finn.

Finn was likely to have bought a villa at the top of the mountain!

Maggie's idea was fleeting, and then she dismissed it because it was too ridiculous!

At the same time, Olive Lin and Lazlo Lin also returned to the Lin Family.

When Lazlo got home, he called his third younger brother, Lazarus Lin, who served as a superintendent.

"Bro, help me to find out a person. He drives a car called Koenigsegg CCXR, and the license plate number is C0000..." Lazlo was quick to tell what he knew.

"Bro! Koenigsegg CCXR! We have only one car in City C. It's Han Shen's car. There's no need to check it!" Lazarus was a little surprised and did not understand why Lazlo suddenly investigated Hans.

Lazlo didn't know that every car information of such big shot as Hans and Jarvis Li was printed in their police officers' minds to prevent themselves. In case they met one day, they didn't know the background of these big shots.

"Hans?" Lazlo exclaimed in surprise. It was related to Hans!

"Bro! Did you offend Hans?" Lazlo's heart sank. The tone of Lazlo seemed to have a problem with Hans. If Lazlo indeed offended Hans, his dream of marching into a First-line Family would be shattered.

Even if Hans used some means, the Lin Family might not also be able to keep the position of the Second-tier Family.

"Perhaps it's not offensive." Lazlo wiped the cold sweat from his head. He was delighted that he stopped Olive at that time and succumbed to Finn. Otherwise, it will not be "Maybe" now but will undoubtedly offend!

But even if he succumbed to Finn and gave Leah half a million yuan, he was still worried about whether Finn would bear a grudge.

"Bro! what's going on?" Lazarus asked in a deep voice. If Lazlo offended Hans, the Lin Family must be prepared early. If they could make amends, they would make amends. If they can't, they must be ready to be attacked by the Shen Family.

"It's like this..." Lazlo didn't dare to hide. He told Lazarus in detail about his visit to Spring Hill to see the house and the conflict with Leah, and then Finn appeared later.

Lazarus frowned and said: "Bro! Do you mean that the driver is not Hans himself, but a young man?"

"Yes. Can that young man be Gavin Shen, Han's nephew?" Lazlo asked. He knew about Han's nephew.

"Impossible! Gavin is not married at all, and he is not a The Shark's opponent." Lazarus denied and said, "but you said he was a live-in son-in-law, which reminds me of a man."

"Who?"

"Finn Chen! The live-in son-in-law of the Shawn Family." Lazarus answered.



"The live-in son-in-law of the Shawn family?" Lazlo was very confused. He couldn't remember which Shawn Family Lazarus mentioned.

It's no wonder that Lazlo couldn't remember. The Shawn Family in City C could only be regarded as a Small Family of three-tier Family and was not famous. Therefore, Lazlo didn't take it seriously.

"A few days ago, he appeared in Gavin's live broadcast..." Lazarus was very impressed by Finn. He watched the last live broadcast of Gavin that caused a sensation in the whole city. That time, he noticed Finn and found that Finn was excellent.

In particular, Finn's skill left a profound impression on him. Later, he even made a textbook on Finn's video fighting with Gavin's more than a dozen bodyguards so that the police officers could learn Finn's movements.

Later, Lowe Han appeared, and the live broadcast was interrupted. He thought that Finn would be retaliated by Lowe and disappeared in City C.

But he didn't expect that Finn appeared again, and also had a relationship with Hans.

Finn himself had an unusual background. Hans should have given the car to Finn.

Lazarus gave his analysis.

Lazlo was sweating all over his head. Who could have thought that a well-known live-in son-in-law, a loser, would have such a strong background?

Such a live-in son-in-law could get in touch with the Underground Emperor and the richest man in City C at the same time. What did the Lin Family do to provoke?

Olive, who was nearby, was also frightened. After Lazlo slapped her, she guessed that Finn's background was unusual, but she didn't expect it to be extraordinary.

It was no exaggeration that if Finn killed her there, and the Lin Family would never blame Finn, and even dealt with it for Finn.

"Bro, what should I do now?" Lazlo wiped the cold sweat on his head and asked. If he didn't stop Olive but asked Olive to call Lazarus, it was estimated that the whole Lin Family would be doomed.

Fortunately, he was astute and saw that Koenigsegg CCXR was unusual and stopped Olive.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 182 Hank Ran Away**

"Laszlo, you don't have to worry about this. I think Finn is not someone narrow-minded. He thinks it's not worth bothering us, Lin's Family. Moreover, his relationship with his mother-in-law is not good. Just consider it as Olive helped him get revenge with her by beating her. He probably doesn't care about it."

"However, Laszlo, you still have to tell your wife not to be so arrogant. You can't be lucky every time," Lazarus said in a deep voice. Olive had been arrogant towards people outside because she could rely on Lin's Family's power. Usually, Lin's Family could turn a blind eye to this, but once Olive put them into a crisis, they wouldn't let her off.

"Have you heard what Lazarus said? Stupid!" Laszlo couldn't help to cursed Olive.

"I heard that. I won't do it anymore in the future." Olive nodded hurriedly and promised. She was in danger today. She learned her lessons.

"In the future? You still want to have a future! From today, you stay at home obediently. And you are not allowed to go anywhere!" Laszlo yelled at her.

"Yes, yes, I'm not going anywhere." Leah nodded hurriedly.

Finn drove Maura to Xia's Family's company.

At this time, Hank and Iona, who had finished their work, just came out of the office.

Hank was in a good mood, and Iona's expression was bitter. She was obviously dissatisfied with Hank's skill, but she didn't show it. Instead, he hugged Hank affectionately and said, "Hank, I am yours now. You have to treat me well."

"Hey, as long as you are obedient, I will 'treat' you well." Hank showed a lewd smile on his face and deliberately said the word "treat" a little louder. He mistook Iona as Kiara on the desk just now. He found out that it was fantastic.

Iona wasn't as beautiful as Kiara, but she is more obedient. She could almost do any pose for him, giving him the enjoyment of the emperor.

"Hank, I will be obedient." Iona had a smile on her face, but there was a subtle contempt in her beautiful eyes. "Huh, idiot! If it weren't because

you made me a vice president, do you think I could like a loser like you?" Iona thought with disdain.

After exiting the elevator, the two went straight to the parking lot in front of the company.

At this moment, a black Koenigsegg CCXR drove into the company gate.

The sharp-eyed Iona noticed it immediately and hurriedly pulled Hank, pointing to Koenigsegg CCXR and said, "Hank, is that your grandpa's car?"

Grandpa's car? Hank was stunned and looked in the direction Iona was pointing. His eyes widened. He was scared out of his wits.

Why was it that Koenigsegg CCXR!

Even though it was late autumn, Hank's forehead was covered with a layer of cold sweat. There was no doubt that the Koenigsegg CCXR was the car he almost hit at JS Hotel before.

At that time, his Audi stopped less than ten centimeters away from this Koenigsegg CCXR. If it hadn't been for Kiara's reminder, he would have hit it directly.

Although he didn't bump into it, Hank was frightened, covered in a cold sweat. He could only be relieved after hiding his Audi in the corner.

Now that this Koenigsegg CCXR appeared again, the first thing that came into Hank's mind was that Koenigsegg CCXR's owner knew that he almost hit his car, so he came to find him!

"Hank, what's the matter?" Iona was a little puzzled. She looked at Hank's expression. He was so panicked and terrified. Even if Scott did come over, he didn't need to be like this.

"Iona, I can't send you home today. You can take a taxi and go home." Hank swallowed, turned around, and ran after speaking. His first thought now was to run!

Let's run away first!

The owner of Koenigsegg CCXR was not someone he could offend!

If he came to trouble him, even Scott couldn't save him!

Seeing Hank ran away without even turning his head, Iona suddenly felt angry. Coward. Wasn't it just a luxury car? Was it necessary to be that afraid?

Iona put her hands around her chest and walked a few steps forward. She wanted to see what kind of monster got on this car today that made Hank that terrified.

The Koenigsegg CCXR stopped, and the door opened.

A pair of beautiful feet in crystal high heels stepped on the ground, and then a slender figure appeared.

How could it be this woman? !

Iona frowned, and it was Maura who got off the passenger seat.

It should be Scott, who was sitting in the driver seat. Iona thought to herself, besides Scott, she couldn't think of anyone else. But did Hank need to be so afraid of Scott? Iona wondered.

Then Finn got out of the car.

Not Scott? Iona was surprised at once.

She didn't know Finn, so she didn't know that the man in front of her was the well-known good-for-nothing, son-in-law of Xia's Family.

She didn't know him, but Hank, hiding in front of the company, did.

When he saw Finn getting off the car, Hank's eyes widened. He was frightened.

It never occurred to him that the owner of Koenigsegg CCXR, who frightened him, turned out to be Finn!

This good-for-nothing! Where did he get such a good car? This was Hank's first reaction. He was almost dying of jealousy.

Koenigsegg CCXR. There were only six of them in the world!

It was fine if a well-known successful figure drove it, but how could it be Finn?

Why did he drive such a good car?!

Hank was drowning in jealousy. He thought that he got scared out of his pants because of Finn's car in JS Hotel before, he couldn't accept it.

Hank panted heavily and walked a few steps to Finn.

"Where did you get the Koenigsegg CCXR?" Hank asked angrily.

"Does it have anything to do with you?" Finn frowned. Why did he feel that Hank became more and more mental? He got angry easily.

"Hank, who is he?" Iona couldn't help asking. Looking from Hank's attitude towards him, Hank seemed to hate the young man in front of him.

But what made Iona even more puzzled was that Hank was so scared that he ran away hiding when seeing this car. But when he saw this young man getting off the car, Hank returned aggressively, as if he was only pretending to run away.

"Don't intervene!" Hank blushed. He naturally couldn't tell Iona that the man in front of him was good-for-nothing Finn who had been bullied by him for three years. Because just a minute ago, he was scared out of his pants, seeing Finn's car.

If he were to say it now, it would be humiliating.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 183**

### **Embezzlement of Project Funds**

"Okay, I won't intervene. Why are you so rude?" Iona pouted her mouth, dissatisfied. She became even more curious about Finn's identity.

Finn didn't want to say it. Hank became more and more curious about the origin of the Koenigsegg CCXR. He was not as stupid as Leah, who would think that Finn rented this car.

He could afford a car worth more than 20 million yuan, would he lack the money for renting a car?

So Finn must have bought this car.

But the point was, where did Finn get so much money?

"Maura, is it you?" Hank looked at Maura viciously again.

"What is me?" Maura was confused.

"Did you give this rubbish money and let him buy a car?" Hank asked angrily.

Maura laughed angrily, "Hank, do you think I have so much money to give Finn?"

Finn?

After hearing this name, Iona, on the side, was so shocked. It didn't even occur to her. The young man driving a luxury car in front of her turned out to be Finn!

The famous Xia's Family son-in-law, Finn!

Since coming to the company, Iona had heard of Finn's name hundreds of times every day.

Hank hated Finn, and every time other Xia's Family members talked about Finn, they would also curse on him.

This led Iona to think that Finn was an incompetent good-for-nothing.



So when Finn got off Koenigsegg CCXR, she never thought that Finn was the son-in-law of Xia's Family.

She felt that a son-in-law who was living off his wife wouldn't drive such an eye-catching car.

However, Finn drove it.

It was no wonder that Hank would become irritated. Perhaps Hank also didn't know Finn bought such a car. Iona immediately had everything figured out.

"You don't have that much money, but the company does!" Hank glanced at the people at the company's door and said viciously.

"Hank, what do you mean?" Maura's expression was cold.

"What do I mean, don't you know it?" Hank sneered, then pointed to Finn's nose and said, "Maura, don't think I don't know. You used the company's project fund to buy this rubbish a car."

"Hank! Do you still have a brain?!" Maura was furious, "The company's engineering funds, every embezzlement required Grandpa's signature..."

"Don't use Grandpa as a shield!" Before Maura finished speaking, Hank interrupted him coldly.

"You have always been in charge of the Spring Hill project. If you want to make financial fraud, it can't be easier. Grandpa is not a god. How can he know everything?" Hank snorted coldly. He knew it in his heart that Maura's probability embezzling the company's project fund to buy a car for Finn was very small. But he had to blame it on Maura this time.

Because if Maura took the blame and went to Scott to complain. Scott wouldn't believe her entirely.

When the time came, he and Maura would argue with each other, and Scott would be likely on his side.

Iona naturally saw that Hank was trying to frame Maura. She was brilliant and reacted instantly. Hank was using the fact that he appointed her to be the vice president to interrogate Maura, so she hurriedly said, "Maura, tell you the truth. Hank appointed me as the vice president of the company to investigate you embezzling the project funds. If you are tactful, you should honestly explain everything! Don't wait for me to find out. Everyone won't let you off! "

"Nonsense! Hank appointed you because of selfish intentions!" Maura gritted her silver teeth. She naturally understood that Hank and Iona wanted to frame her for embezzling funds in front of so many people. But she knew she couldn't win arguing with them.

"Nonsense?" Iona sneered and said, "When I show you the evidence, you will know if I'm talking nonsense."

Seeing Iona's confidence, the many employees around the door immediately began to whisper.

"President Xia seems to have embezzled the company's project funds to buy a car for her rubbish husband."

"Not seem! It's for sure! Her husband is just a food deliverer. When a food deliverer wants to buy a luxury car worth more than 20 million yuan, is there any other way besides corruption?"

"Hey, I didn't expect President Xia to be like that. She looks honest."

"Honest? That's only a pretend!"

"President Xia is so stupid. If she wanted to embezzle the project funds, she could just do it. But why does she have to make it obvious by buying a luxury car worth more than 20 million yuan for this rubbish? See, now she's exposed."

Everyone was discussing it like it was the fact.

Finn's expression was a little gloomy. He hadn't got revenge on Hank for selling the Spring Hill project. And now he was trying to make trouble again, framing Maura openly. Did he think that Finn didn't exist?

"Maura, you'd better explain as soon as possible. How much of the project funds did you embezzle from the company? If you don't explain before Iona finds out, it will be too late." Hank threatened coldly. He was determined to bribe the finance manager whether Maura had done it or not. He would ask the finance manager to make a fake account that Maura "used" to embezzle the project funds.

"Hank, let me say it for the last time. I have never embezzled the company's project funds! You can check it!" Maura gritted her teeth and said. She didn't care whether Hank believed it or not. She walked into the company to get her things.

"Stop!" Iona grabbed Maura and sneered, "Want to go? Have you asked my opinion?"

"Let go of me!" Maura was furious.

"What if I don't let it go?" Iona gave Maura a provocative look. She dared to beat Maura when Hank was not by her side. Now that Hank was by

her side, she had nothing to be afraid of. If Maura couldn't accept it, she would hit Maura until she accepted it.

As for Finn, a good-for-nothing, what was to be afraid of?

"Slap!"

Maura slapped Iona's face impatiently.

This slap made Iona shocked. She didn't recover from it for quite a long time.

"Bi\*\*h, you want to die!" After recovering from the shock, Iona's eyes turned red, and she threw her claws toward Maura.

At this time, a big hand grabbed her from behind.

"Dare to touch her?" Finn's voice was cold. Iona dared to hit Maura in front of him. That was such a disrespectful thing to do.

"Trash, do you want to die?" Iona screamed, Finn, who did he think he was?

"Let go of Iona!" Hank also stood up angrily. No matter what, Iona was considered her woman. If he only watched Iona get beaten, then he wasn't a man.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 184**

### **Lesson**

Finn Chen glanced at Hank Shawn. As Maura Shawn's cousin, when Lona Wang bullied Maura, Hank pretended that nothing had happened.

However, when he bullied Maura, Hank stood up more active than anyone else.

Hank was as stupid as ever!

With Finn's cold eyes on, Hank suddenly felt a little nervous. He was beaten more than once by Finn, so he was clear that Finn's skill was so terrible. If he fought Finn, he would get beaten badly.

However, when Lona was here, Hank could not surrender. He could only use Maura to threaten Finn.

"Finn! Listen! Finn, Maura embezzled the company's project funds, she must bear legal responsibility! If you don't want to see her in prison, let go of Lona and apologize to her." Hank fiercely said.

"What if I don't?" Finn suddenly sneered.

"Then you can wait for Maura to go to jail all the time." Hank threatened Finn fiercely.

Finn just smiled.

Finn didn't care at all, and Hank couldn't stand it.

"Finn! Don't be ungrateful! I have already respected you so much. If it hadn't been for your respect, I would have given the evidence of Maura's misappropriation of project funds to the court."

"Thank you?" Finn sneered.

"No need." Hank didn't hear the sarcasm in Finn's words, but he still said: "as long as you return this Koenigsegg CCXR to the company, we can

forget all the unpleasant things before. I can also ignore Maura's embezzlement of project funds."

Finn sneered and thought: what's the difference between returning my car to the company and returning it to Hank?

Hank was still reasoning with Finn, but Lona couldn't stand it: "Hank! What do you have to say about this waste? Teach him a lesson!"

Taught Finn a lesson? Hank trembled and thought: why didn't Lona have a try?

Hank was still indifferent, but Lona immediately became angry and scolded: "Hank! I'm blind ! I shouldn't in love with such a coward as you!"

"Lona, listen to me..." Hank blushed and wanted to explain, but Lona interrupted: "fear is fear! Don't make excuses! I dare to beat Maura, but you dare not deal with such rubbish as Finn. You are garbage!"

"Did you beat Maura?" Finn's face changed. When he was in Spring Hill, he saw that there was something wrong with Maura's face. However, he didn't think much about it at that time. It seemed that Lona beat Maura.

"I beat this bitch, so what? Do you want to avenge, you Punk?" Lona sneered, she was not afraid of Finn. Hank was not the only man who supported her.

"With which hand?" Finn's tone suddenly calmed down.

Those who were familiar with Finn all knew that the calmer Finn was, the angrier he was.

"It's none of your business!" Lona snorted coldly.

Finn smiled: "since you don't say it, assume that both hands are used."

"What are you going to do?" Lona looked at Finn with some vigilance. Finn's smile gave her a creepy feeling.

"Nothing." Finn shook his head and said, "I just want to teach you a lesson."

"Lesson?" Lona looked scornful. "You're just trash. You want to teach me..."

"Snap-"

There was a clear sound of fracture in the office.

Before Lona finished her words, she screamed like a pig, and she was half-kneeling on the ground.

Looking at Lona, who was half-kneeling on the ground and howling miserably, everyone in the office looked at each other and did not know why.

What happened?

What's wrong with Lona? Why did she kneel?

"My God! Look at Mr. Wang's hand!" Finally, someone found something wrong.

The people's eyes moved to Lona's hand, and then they were shocked. Lona's two hands were broken!

It's broken from the wrist! It's just like being broken by someone. You could even see the white bone stubble on the wrist!

Everyone was scared. No doubt, it was Finn who did it.

But how did he do it?

No one had seen Finn's action!

They only knew that when Lona spoke, she knelt on the ground.

Even Lona herself did not necessarily know how Finn broke her wrist. She did not react until the pain of tearing her heart came from her wrist.

Finn's speed was too fast!

"Are you satisfied with this lesson?" Finn asked. He would never let them feel better for those who dared to fight against him!

Lona was half-kneeling on the ground, her whole body was shaking, and her forehead was covered with cold sweat.

But even so, she still looked at Finn angrily and exclaimed, "I will kill you! Finn!"

"Well, I'll wait for you to kill me." Finn just smiled, those who wanted to kill him were not a little bit, but he was still living well.

"Finn, you have gone too far!" Hank stood aside for a long time before he said such a sentence. Although Hank reprimanded Finn, he was almost 10 meters away from Finn at this time.

"Do you want to avenge her?" Finn glanced at Hank, just smiled.



Hank was provoked in front of so many people. If it was before, he couldn't bear it. However, at that time, Hank was like a Ninja Turtle, but his face was a bit more embarrassed.

Just then, a Range Rover stopped in the middle of the road.

The door opened, and Scott Shawn leaned on crutches, got out of the car.

"Get out of the way! Get out of the way!"

"Here comes the chairman!"

As soon as Scott appeared, the Shawn Family got energetic!

"Grandfather ! "

Hank was also happy, went to Scott, readied to complain.

"Grandfather! Finn, he..." Hank pretended to be angry, but he heard a sharp drink in his ear before he finished speaking.

"Kneel!" The person who said this, of course, was Scott.

Although Scott looked sickly at the moment, he still had an unquestionable dignity.

"Grandfather?" Hank didn't understand. It should be the trash kneeling, right? Why did grandfather let him kneel?

"I made you kneel. Are you deaf?" Scott's face was full of anger, and his crutches knocked hard on the ground.

# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 185 Being A Slave

"Okay, I'll kneel!"

Hank bit his teeth, though he was unwilling, he did not dare to disobey Scott's orders in front of many people, and he finally knelt in front of Scott.

"Do you know why I made you kneel?" Scott raised his eyelids, and he asked in a cold voice.

"I don't know." Hank repressed his anger.

Hearing this, Scott immediately became furious and directly raised his crutches in his hand and hit Hank heavily on his head, while cursing: "You don't know? It's this time already, you evil animal, you still have the face to say that you don't know! "

"I let you not know!" Scott was so angry that his body trembled, and then he raised his crutch again and smashed it on Hank's head.

"Grandfather, what are you doing?" Hank grabbed the crutch, and he glared at Scott. He was the future successor of Shawn's Family. In front of so many people, Scott beat him wantonly and put his dignity on the ground. What kind of prestige does he have to run the Shawn Family in the future?

"You... You bastard! You can't rebel!" Scott was so angry, and he didn't expect that Hank was so brave now that he even dared to resist.

"Grandfather, I don't mind if you hit me, but you must let me know what I've done wrong." Hank has already guessed why Scott was so angry, but at this time, he couldn't admit that he did something wrong.

Scott took a deep breath: "You wicked, I ask you, did you sell those projects of Spring Hill to the Ye family, Wang family, and Liu family?"

"I sold it," Hank admitted directly.

"Why did you sell them? You know, these projects are the foundation of my Shawn's Family! Don't you know how much the Shawn Family paid to get these projects from The Group of Summit real estate?" Scott snapped at Hank. When the Spring Hill project was settled in City C, the first and second-tier families of City C had to fight for the cooperation quota with Ding Feng real estate.

But in the end, it was Shawn's family who took over Spring Hill's projects.

If Shawn's Family could seize this opportunity, Spring Hill would become Shawn's Family's place.

With Spring Hill, Shawn's Family could be one of the second-tier families in City C and even one of the first-tier families!

But now, several important projects of Spring Hill have been sold by Hank!

Hank destroyed the Shawn Family's hope of promotion in becoming the second-tier family!

How could Scott not be angry?

Maura almost got furious when she heard this. She thought that Hank had just appointed Iona as the vice president of the company. But now, she knew that Hank even sold the Spring Hill project.

Hank, he's a fool, didn't he know that these projects were the foundation of Shawn's Family?

Didn't he know that these projects were money-spinners for Shawn's Family?

"Grandfather, the reason why I sold those projects to the Ye family, Wang family and Liu family was also for the sake of our Shawn's Family." Hank defended bravely, and he couldn't admit that he had sold those projects for his selfish desire.

"For the sake of Shawn's Family?" Scott was so angry that his chest was stagnant, and then he asked angrily, "Tell me, how could you do well in handling Shawn's Family?"

"Grandfather, don't you understand the truth? Spring Hill was such a lucrative project, and many first and second-tier families kept their eyes on City C... "

"...But in the end, a third-tier family-like Shawn's Family took over the project, so how could the first and second-tier families not envy them? If I didn't hand in some projects, they wouldn't make us a second-tier family."

Hank's statement has absolute truth. Everyone wanted to share the Spring Hill project. Now the Shawn's Family took over the project, which will indeed cause dissatisfaction of many families.

"Stop spitting nonsense!" Scott almost vomited out a mouthful of blood.

"You bastard, you sold those projects at a low price to satisfy your selfish desires, and at this time, you still have the face to say that it's for my Shawn's Family! How could my Shawn's Family have such a brazen thing as you!" Scott pointed to Hank's nose and scolded him.

He had always placed high hopes on Hank and felt that Hank could lead the Shawn Family to glory. Therefore, when Maura went to City J, Scott did not hesitate to hand over the Spring Hill project to Hank and temporarily manage it.

Scott thought that Hank could do better than Maura. Still, Hank squandered the whole Spring Hill project in a few days, and Hank sold several key projects worth tens of millions of yuan at affordable prices!

After learning the news in the afternoon, Scott almost fainted on the spot.

"Grandfather, if the Shawn Family wanted to be one of the second-tier families, it can't be done independently. We also need to be recognized by more second and even first-tier families in the whole city. Only if they recognize us, then can we become a second-tier family."

"This time, the sale of the Spring Hill project was a good opportunity for us. I sold the Spring Hill project to these second-tier and first-tier families at low prices because I wanted them to remember Shawn's Family. They would accept our family's wishes so that they wouldn't just stand by, and they would even help us." Hank said was right, but frankly, he meant that he wanted Shawn's Family to be slaves to many second-tier and first-tier families. If they're good enough, they would probably take Shawn's family and make them a second-tier family...

"You... You are an idiot! Do you think those families would accept Shawn's Family's wishes?" Scott was so angry that he didn't know what

to say. He didn't know whether Hank pretended to be dumb. If Hank has a brain, he should understand that these second-tier families and first-tier families in City C would never be satisfied.

People would feel that the Shawn Family was weak and deceiving, and instead, Hank was telling these families that the Shawn Family was a piece of meat.

"Why not?" Hank asked, "When I signed the contract with the Ye family, Manager Ye told me that if Shawn's Family was in any trouble in the future, we could go to him. And he would help us solve the problems."

Liam did not say anything at all, but at this time, to save himself, Hank could only make it up, and Scott could not find Liam to prove it.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 186 A**

### **Disgrace to Family**

However, many of Xia's Family employees took this seriously.

"I think President Xia did the right thing. If we can get along with Ye's Family, giving the Spring Hill project to them would be nothing, let alone selling it at a low price."

"That is true. Ye's family is the leader of City C's real estate industry. It is one of the top five families. Ordinary families would never have the chance to step into Ye's Family social circle."

"Who will look down on our Xia's Family if we have relations with Ye's Family? I also think President Xia has done a good thing for Xia's Family this time."

Scott heard everyone's whispers, but he got even sadder. He didn't expect that there were so many short-sighted idiots in Xia's Family.

Forget about the truth of Hank's remarks.

Take a step back and think, even if what Hank said was true, why didn't these people think, why would Ye's Family help Xia's Family?

Verbal promises were the least reliable thing these days.

Only benefits were eternal!

Even if Xia's Family wanted Ye's Family's help, Ye's Family simply wouldn't help Xia's Family. Unless Xia's Family could bring Ye's Family great benefits!

They would even throw stones at Xia's Family if they got into trouble!

Scott understood this truth better than anyone else.

Taking a deep breath, Scott said coldly, "B\*stard, I don't care how you babble, and I don't care what Ye's Family promised you. I will give you three days!"

"You go and get back those projects you sold at a low price. Then I'll pretend you didn't do anything."

"Grandpa, this is impossible!" Before Scott finished speaking, Hank hurriedly interrupted. Asking him to go to Liam and those second-tier families to return the projects, wasn't that asking him to get killed? Those people, they were all vicious and greedy. Hank had no power nor influence. How could he ask them to return it?

"Boom!"

Scott slammed his cane on Hank's face. A red mark of finger length immediately appeared on Hank's face.

"Unworthy son! I'm not negotiating with you!" Scott exasperated and shouted, "If you don't come back with those projects returned, you can get out of Xia's Family's house!"

"Grandpa, even if you killed me, I still wouldn't come back to those projects." Hank gritted his teeth. Scott's word didn't affect him. He would die if he went to ask them to return the projects. But if he didn't go, Although Scott would punish him and even kick him out of Xia's Family, he could save his life.

"You b\*stard! You think I won't kill you?!" Scott was furious. He raised the crutch in his hand high, and he was clenching his teeth. He was ready to throw the crutch on Hank's head at any time.

Hank had no choice. He closed his eyes. He was betting that Scott wouldn't dare to do anything to him.

He was right.

After a while, nothing happened. Scott couldn't do it in the end. He knocked the crutches in his hand on the ground and cursed angrily, "My Family is unfortunate! My family is unfortunate!"

At this moment, Scott regretted it. He had never have thought that Xia's Family would be destroyed in such an ignorant person's hands.

Scott was dispirited as if he was ten years older in an instant.



Finn watched coldly. He had expected that something like this would happen to Xia's Family.

Scott was too patriarchal. He always felt that only Hank could inherit Xia's Family's properties. He automatically ignored Maura, whose ability and character were a hundred times better than Hank.

It was conceivable that the stupid and short-sighted Hank would bring Xia's Family into a problematic situation.

"Grandpa, don't be too angry." At this moment, Sara, who had been hiding in the crowd, stood up with a smile.

Scott leaned on crutches, closed his eyes, and ignored Sara.

Sara was not embarrassed about being ignored. After taking a look at Maura, she couldn't help but said, "Grandpa, we can get those projects back."

"Do you have a way?" Scott opened his eyes and asked in a deep voice.

Sara shook her head hurriedly and said, "I can't do it, but..." After that, Sara glanced at Maura again and said, "I think Maura can do it."

"Maura?" Scott turned his gaze to Maura, but saw Maura glanced at Sara blankly, and said coldly, "Why do you think I have a way?"

"Shane, the general manager of Pinnacle Real Estate, is a classmate of your husband. You and Shane are now colleagues. Your two have a very close relationship with Shane. If you come forward, let Shane put pressure on Ye's Family, they naturally will return the projects to us." Sara said it with confidence. Everyone in Xia's Family knew that the general manager of Pinnacle Real Estate and Finn were classmates.

Almost everyone in Xia's Family knew. When chatting after dinner, many people ridiculed Finn about this incident secretly. Shane graduated from the same school and became the general manager of a ten billion yuan worth estate company. In contrast, Finn became a food delivery guy and the son-in-law who lived off his wife's family.

It thoroughly explained the differences between people.

"Why do you think Shane will help us put pressure on Ye's Family? Besides, am I the one who sold the project to Ye's Family?" Maura sneered again. Sara let her see that people could be shameless sometimes.

In the past, even if Sara knew that Finn and Shane were classmates, she still pushed Finn aside and ridiculed Finn because she felt that they already got the Spring Hill project. Finn wasn't useful anymore.

But now that there was a problem with the Spring Hill project, Sara suddenly remembered that Finn and Shane were classmates and wanted to continue using Finn.

Besides, as she said, Hank sold the project to Ye's Family and took its advantage alone. Now that he was in trouble, they wanted her and Finn to clean up the mess.

Such a bully!

Sara's expression is a little unnatural, but her words were righteous, "Maura, how can you say that? We, Xia's Family, is one big family. We should share the honor and disgrace. No matter who sold the projects, now that Xia's Family got into trouble, everyone should contribute and do their best. Otherwise, if the ship of Xia's Family sinks, everyone will have to drown."

"Sara is right, Maura. You can't be selfish. If Xia's Family goes bankrupt, you won't be much better."

"That's right. Finn and Shane are classmates. You shouldn't waste it."

"This good-for-nothing had been eating and drinking for free in Xia's Family for three years. He should do something now."

Several distant relatives of Xia's Family starting speaking one after another. They had some shares in Xia's Family's company. If something happened to Xia's Family, they would suffer losses too.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 187 To Feel At Ease**

"Eating and drinking for free for three years?" Finn said mockingly. Some of Xia's Family members were so shameful that they could even say that. Even if he did eat and drink for free, he would be living off Maura, not Xia's Family.

"Isn't it?" Seeing Finn dared to ridicule, some people were dissatisfied.

"If you say so." Finn smiled a little. He didn't bother to argue with such a fool.

"Hmph, since it's true, then you should also help Xia's Family." Someone snorted coldly.

"Beg Shane! If this can be solved, you can enter the Xia's Family Ancestral Temple." A veteran of Xia's Family spoke coldly, with a hint of charity in his tone.

"Xia's Family Ancestral Temple?" Finn shook his head. He sneered even more.

"Why, are you not willing?" The elder who had just given alms raised his eyebrows and was very dissatisfied with Finn.

Finn didn't answer, but walked up to Scott, looked directly at him and said, "Those projects in Spring Hill, I can help you get them back."

"But I have one condition." After a pause, Finn said again.

"What are the conditions?" Scott said in a deep voice. He knew very well that Finn was not the kind of person who would do something without a target. He said this because he was sure he could convince Shane.

"I want to part ways and establish another Xia's Family!" Finn said word by word.

"Presumptuous!"

"Impossible!"

"Nonsense!"

"You are a son-in-law who's living off our family. How dare you say that!"

As soon as Finn said it and before Scott got to say something, the old stubborn ones in Xia's Family got angry. Family orthodoxy was critical at all times. In their opinion, what Finn meant by establishing another Xia's Family was to take Maura's shares from the company and form a small Xia's Family.

It was Obvious that Finn would be in charge of this little Xia's Family, not Maura.

If Finn was a person with prestige and high status, Xia's Family would be happy with him in charge of Xia's Family.

But Finn happened to be a son-in-law who was living off his wife. This kind of man wouldn't even be allowed to eat on the dinner table in ancient times. Now in modern times, they would lose face if he were in charge of Xia's Family.

Finn ignored the old stubborn family members but instead set his sights on Scott.

After all, Scott was the one in charge of Xia's Family.

"Why do you want to establish another Xia's Family?" Scott asked. Finn had never expected this request.

Finn sneered a little and asked, "If I don't establish another Xia's Family, will you let Maura be in charge?"

Scott's eyes narrowed slightly. He indeed wouldn't hand over Xia's Family to Maura, but even so, Finn didn't need to establish another Xia's Family. He still felt that Finn wanted to establish another Xia's Family for other reasons.

"Delusional! How dare to plot Xia's Family!"

"Scott, don't agree with his condition!"

"This person has other intentions. He should be kicked out of Xia's Family. This is to warn others against following bad examples!"

The elders of Xia's Family were furious. Asking Scott to hand over the Xia's Family to Maura was no different from handing it to Finn. After all, Maura's future child would be Finn's.

Finn smiled and said nothing. These old things thought he was eyeing to take over Xia's Family.

Short-sighted!

Finn didn't even care about Chen's Family, the top wealthy family of Country C.

He wouldn't even want to if they were to let him take over Xia's Family.

There were many reasons for establishing another Xia's Family separately.

On the one hand, because there were too many idiots like Hank and Sara in Xia's Family now. Everyone only cared about their interests. Xia's family was already failing. If Maura continued to stay in Xia's Family, she would sooner or later be pissed off to die by these idiots.

On the other hand, he wanted Maura to build her power so that Maura could protect herself.

It was because there would be a battle between him and Chen's Family sooner or later.

He couldn't predict the outcome of this battle.

If he lost or left City C one day, Maura would be bullied if left alone.

Finn would never allow this to happen!

He didn't want to protect Maura for only three years. He would protect Maura for the rest of his life if he could.

Scott took a deep breath, "I agree with your conditions."

The audience was silent, and then there was an uproar!

"Scott! Why are you so stupid!"

"If the rumor of you letting a useless son-in-law establish another Xia's Family spread, Xia's Family would lose its face! I object!"

"I'm against it too! We must not let this good-for-nothing establish another Xia's Family!"

Many veterans of Xia's Family were stomping in anger.

Scott sighed. He didn't want to agree, but now the situation was different. Xia's family had invested too much in Spring Hill. If they didn't get those projects back, Xia's Family would go bankrupt within two years. At that time, who will feed dozens of people in Xia's Family?

"Okay, we had a deal. If anyone still objected, the person should go to Ye's Family to get those projects back alone." Scott coldly snorted. These veterans were all his cousins of the same generation. They could only benefit from the company dividends, never knew what problems the company was facing.

Face? Isn't it more important to have a full stomach?

As soon as Scott said this, many veterans stopped saying anything. If they could talk to Ye's Family themselves, they wouldn't stand here stomping their legs.

Different from the older generations of Xia's Family, many of the younger generations of Xia's Family agreed with this matter. They were not familiar with the idea that the family should remain orthodox.

Instead, they were happy to see Finn part ways with them. They couldn't wait to see Finn humiliating himself.

To see how miserable Maura and Finn, who do not have the support of Xia's Family, would live.

Of course, they could only think about this in their hearts. They didn't have the guts to say it in front of the stubborn elders.

Finn walked to Maura and took Maura's hand.

"Let's go." Finn smiled. Starting today, City C would have one more Xia's Family, a brand new Xia's Family!

"Yeah." Maura nodded slightly. She naturally knew that Finn established Xia's Family, not for himself, but to save her from Xia's Family.

Finn did it with significant consideration. The Spring Hill project was worth at least 500 million yuan. Handing it over to Xia's Family meant losing 500 million yuan.

Could Finn not hand it over? Of course. As long as he showed his identity as the heir to Chen's Family, Xia's Family wouldn't dare to Finn to return those projects.

But Finn didn't.



Maura knew very well that Finn did this to make her feel better. After all, Xia's Family had raised her for more than 20 years. If she watched Xia's Family go bankrupt, she would feel sorry for them.

We could say that Finn used 500 million yuan to make her feel at ease.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 188 In My Name**

After Finn Chen and Maura Xia left, the employees and relatives of Shawn's Family started to murmur.

"What's in Scott Xia's mind? Why would he believe Finn can get those projects back from Ye's Family?"

"Who knows? I guess Finn can't even be allowed to get in the house."

"Right, what's worse, Ye's Family may be angry with us. After all, this waste is a deliveryman. How can we send him to deal with Ye's Family?"

"If so, we can shift the blame to the loser, insisting that it's only his decision."

"Yeah. Finn said he'd set up another Shawn's Family."

"Stop calling that. That failure doesn't deserve to use our last name."

"You're right. He's just a servant of our Family."

Hearing their gossips, Scott Xia sighed deeply. Finn hadn't started his move, but the others were planning to avoid responsibilities. No wonder Finn proposed to set up another family. What a bunch of idiots!

"Sara. You're the vice president from now on," Scott said. Hank Xia could not take the position anymore. Although Sara was not eligible, Scott had no choice.

"Thank you, grandpa!" Sara nodded hurriedly, exciting.

"And you, "Scott gave Hank a cold look, "You're expelled from the company."

What?

Everyone was shocked at Scott's words. His order meant that Hank would never be the heir of Shawn's Family.

Hank had no opportunities at all.

They all thought it's a certainty that Hank would be the first heir. After all, he was the only male in the third generation of Shawn's Family.

But now, everything changed.

The others had a chance to take over Shawn's Family. They all got excited in the heart.

At the moment, Hank lowered his head with a sneer at the corners of his mouth.

Son of a bitch. Without my approval, no can could be the heir, Hank thought.

After Scott left, Hank got up, ignoring the resentful Iona Wang on the ground.

As soon as he returned home, Hank dialed Liam Ye.

"Manager Ye."

Hank stated the agreement between Finn and Scott and highlighted that Finn would go to Ye's Family.

Then Liam laughed out, "That loser! How dare he come to us?"

"Mr. Ye, you'd better be cautious. After all, he has connections with Shane. If he asks Shane for help, you'd be troubled," Hank reminded kindly. After all, Liam was his only helper now.

"Huh?" Liam sneered, "I don't fear Shane. It's better if I can meet someone from Chen's Family. Ha-ha."

"Right. But you'd better have some bodyguards around you. Fairly speaking, Finn is very handy," Hank underscored Finn's skill again.

Liam followed his suggestions. Honestly, he's afraid that Finn would do the kidnap stuff or something.

"By the way, Mr. Ye. Could you do me a favor?" Hank demanded before Liam hanged up.

"What?" Liam became a little impatient and somewhat reluctant. In his eyes, Hank was no different from his heeler.

"Could you find me some medicine that can make people in a vegetative state?" Hank asked. He knew that the black markets in City C were operated by Ye's Family, where poisons, psychedelic potions, and the likes were sold.

"What's your purpose?" Liam asked warily. Obviously, Hank intended to hurt someone.

"I can't tell you now," Hank smirked.

"Oh?" A knowing smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. Liam had probably guessed what Hank planned to do.

"Ok. I can help you with that," Liam continued, "But it's pretty expensive."

"How much is that?" Hank inquired nervously.

"One million!" Liam responded slightly.

"What? One million?" Hank exclaimed. That's a fortune.

"Yeah?" Liam snorted, somewhat upset.

"Um. Ok. Find me some," Hank answered. That was expensive. But he had to afford that for his plan.

"The drug is from Europe. You can trust its effect. No one can find traces," Liam confirmed. Ye's Family sold numerous drugs like this every year. Most of the buyers were famous people in City C. He knew they fear being discovered.

"Good! I'll reward you more after I make it," Hank said. He'd made a plan in mind.

"Ok. I'm looking forward to your reward," Liam smiled broadly. He found that Hank was like his cash cow.

...

Finn and Maura returned to the Spring Hill villa.

Finn called Thad Gu the moment they got in.

"In my name. Inform Ye's Family, Mount-Sea Property Company, and Job Cloud Property Company to send someone to Moon Villa tomorrow," Finn said in a deep voice.

In addition to Ye's Family, Hank sold the Spring Hill Project to many famous real estate companies, some of which even were backed by second-tier families. Finn planned to settle all these matters.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 189 Don't Let Yourself Be Wronged**

"Young Master Chen, in your name?" Thad didn't understand for a moment. What did Finn mean by saying "in his name," was it in the name of a son-in-law of Xia's Family or the heir of Chen's Family?

In response, Finn just said two words lightly, "Xia's Family."

"Okay, Young Master, I understand." Thad nodded hurriedly. Since it was in the name of the son-in-law of Xia's Family, he, Thad, should not be exposed during the invitation process. Ye's family must think that it was Finn himself who notified them.

"Yeah." Finn nodded lightly and then hung up the phone. He found Maura looking at him with a complicated expression.

"What's the matter?" Finn couldn't help but said softly.

"Finn, let me talk to them first tomorrow, okay? I want to try." Maura said lightly. She had already seen that what Finn was doing now was to push her to her limits. Finn wanted her to be independent. Maura had no time to think about the reasons behind this.

The only thing she could do was not to let Finn down. She had to get stronger and take charge of her responsibility as soon as possible, instead of standing behind Finn forever and enjoying Finn's protection. This time, the negotiation with Ye's Family was an excellent opportunity to exercise herself.

"Okay, you talk to them tomorrow." Finn smiled slightly. He could guess Maura's thoughts. Of course, he would unconditionally support it. After all, this was his original intention.

"Finn, thank you." Maura smiled in relief. She was initially worried that Finn would not let her participate in this negotiation because he was afraid of her being hurt.

"Thank me for what?" Finn smiled and said, "Maura, I have only one request from you for tomorrow's negotiation."

"What request?" Maura couldn't help but ask.

"Don't let yourself be wronged." Finn said thoughtfully, "Remember, you are my woman. No matter when and where, I will be behind your back, protecting you. As long as I am alive in this world, no one can make you feel wronged!"

"Well, I will." Maura nodded slightly.

Soon, time passed to the next day.

Finn and Maura came to Moon Villa early. Finn thought about it. They invited Ye's Family to go here because this place was under Thad's territory.

If these people calmly handed over the project today, it would be great. If they didn't, it would be convenient to handle it from here.

"Young Master Chen, Young Lady." Thad personally greeted him, with Howard and other disciples behind him.

"Is everyone here?" Finn asked lightly.

Thad shook his head and said, "Young Master Chen, some people didn't come. But Ye's Family, Mount-Sea Property Company, and Job Cloud Property Company leaders have all come."

"Okay." Finn nodded slightly. He had anticipated this situation a long time ago. Those who didn't come would have the same strength as Xia's Family. Some of them didn't want to give him face. Some others were slightly afraid of Xia's Family, so they planned to show their attitude by ignoring Xia's Family.

As for people from Ye's Family, Mount-Sea Property Company, Job Cloud Property Company who dared to come over, they all had a lot of confidence and were not afraid of Xia's Family. The reason for them coming here was purely to have fun. They simply didn't think that Xia's Family could take back the projects from them.

"Make a list of the people who haven't come, and break their leg," Finn said lightly. Since these people didn't give him face, then he didn't need to respect them either.

"Yes, Young Master Chen." Thad shuddered and nodded hurriedly.

"Howard, you go in with Maura. Protect her." Finn turned his gaze to Howard again. Although he agreed to let Maura talk to Ye's family, he wouldn't do it without making sure she was safe.

"Young Master Chen, what about you?" Howard was stunned. Young Master Chen wasn't planning to go in with Young Lady?

Finn smiled slightly and said, "I'll be just outside. I will come in as soon as something happens."

"Okay, I will protect the Young Lady." Howard nodded. Finn must have a reason for doing this, but he wouldn't question it.

Liam and the two middle-aged men with big bellies have begun to drink and party in the private room. Next to the three of them, a few women wore very revealing clothes, peeling grapes and pouring red wine.

Outside the room, a dozen sturdy bodyguards in black suits and headsets stood separated into two rows.

"Liam, why hasn't the trash come?" In the room, a fat middle-aged man couldn't help but speak. His name is Job, the person in charge of Job Cloud Property Company. Job Cloud Property Company was one of the top ten real estate companies in the city. He had support from Kang's Family, a second-tier family. He had a strong financial ability. His company's scale had even approached 5 billion yuan.

As the manager of the project department of Job Cloud Property Company, Job was someone with an annual income of over 10 million yuan. Initially, he didn't intend to come to Finn's invitation. But after hearing that Finn had a wife who looked like a fairy, he changed his mind. He always liked young ladies from good families. Of course, he couldn't miss this kind of opportunity.



Liam took a sip of red wine and slowly said, "What's the rush? The one that should come will come sooner or later. Besides, if this "trash" doesn't come, won't it be just what you want? You don't have to return the projects you bought."

"Hey, Liam, you're good at making a joke." Job chuckled, "I never planned to give that trash face and return the project. The reason why I came here was purely for his wife."

"Are you also interested in that trash's wife?" Liam didn't speak, but the other middle-aged man with gold glasses spoke in surprise.

"Hassan, what do you mean? What do you mean by "also"? Could it be, you are also interested in her?" Job's expression was not happy. The man with gold glasses was Hassan, the general manager of Mount-Sea Property Company. Job Cloud Property Company and Mount-Sea Property Company don't get along, so the relationship between them is not good.

"Why, do you have any complaint?" Hassan sneered and did not deny that. Unlike Job, he had seen Maura from afar. After that time, he was fascinated by Maura, so he kept trying to get close to Maura. But there had been no progress until Hank gave him the opportunity this time to buy Spring Hill's project.

"Hmph, I don't have any complaint. I'm afraid that the woman in your house had one." Job snorted coldly.

There was a tigress in Hassan's family. Everyone knew about it. They said that the tigress was related to a first-liner family, Li's Family. If Hassan dared to have an affair outside, the tigress at home would let him off.

## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 190 Is She Wonderful?

Heard the three words, an old woman, Hassan Wang's face changed. He was still very jealous of Li's Family, but in the presence of Job Kang, Hassan could not admit it, "If she dares to have an opinion, I will divorce her."

"Divorce?" Cloud Kang sneered loudly. Hassan did not want to admit that he was weak. Li's Family would never agree to the divorce.

"Cloud. Don't look for trouble!" Hassan was exasperated. There were so many people in the room. It was egregious for Job to make Hassan lose face.

"Looking for trouble? Hassan. You provoke me first!" That job was also furious.

Hassan was about to continue the argument when Liam Ye frowned: "She hadn't come yet. What are you arguing about?"

As soon as Liam spoke, they became silent. They respected Liam. After all, the Family behind them was not the same level as Ye's Family at all.

"Is Maura Shawn wonderful?" Liam was a little confused. He had also heard of Maura being called the most beautiful woman in City C but had never met her. However, he thought that if Maura were beautiful, she would have married a rich man rather than a loser.

But today, before the Maura people showed up, Job and Hassan had a fight for Maura. Liam had rarely seen they did this for a woman. Liam was curious.

"Mr. Ye, Maura is pretty," Hassan said urgently, Maura's beauty emanated from the inside out. Perhaps the first time he saw her, she was not impressed. But the more he looked at her, the more he liked her.

"Since she is so beautiful, why is she still a virgin now?" Liam couldn't help asking. Maura and Finn Chen were married for three years, but Maura was still a virgin. This matter was no longer a secret to the outside world and has become Finn's butt. Many people suspected that Finn was impotent.

"Because her husband is a loser." Job pursed his lip. He couldn't think of any other reason to explain the problem.

"Yes." Hassan agreed to him. But what he heard was that Maura didn't like Finn, so she had been reluctant to have sex with him.

Liam nodded and tried to say something when the door of the box was pushed open.

Maura walked in, wearing a black OL 'suit, followed by Howard.

The moment Maura came in, the whole box went quiet.

Both Liam and Job met Maura for the first time. They stared at her dumbfounded.

Job felt his abdomen getting hotter and hotter without control.

Her waist, hip, and long legs...

He would give ten years of his life for such a woman!

Liam had only one idea. He was going to get Maura anyway!

"Hello, Mrs. Chen, I'm Liam." Liam got up first and held out his hand.

Then Hassan and Job followed, smiling, and holding out their hands.

Maura frowned. She didn't like their ogling. But she knew that she would have to face it sooner or later since she had decided to fend for herself.

Reluctantly, Maura held out her hand, shook it with each of them, and sat down.

"Manager Ye, Manager Wang, Manager Kang, I'm here to..." But before Maura could finish her sentence, Liam interrupted smiling: "Mrs. Chen, let's not talk about work. Let's have a drink, and then we'll talk about work."

With that, Liam offered Maura a glass of red wine.

"Manager Ye, I can't drink." Maura frowned.

"You can't drink?" Liam chuckled and said: "Are you kidding me? Who can't drink these days?"

"That's right. Mrs. Chen, if you want to talk to us about the project, why don't you show your sincerity?" "Job said with a smile. It was Finn who told them to come. But when they arrived, Finn didn't come. Instead, he asked his wife to come.

In Job's view, Finn was going to ask his wife to negotiate with them in bed.

So, they thought that Maura pretended to be aloof.

Maura was embarrassed, but she picked up the red wine on the table and drank it off.

She didn't want to live under the protection of Finn all the time. She also wanted to have the ability to stand alone. Although Finn said that she didn't want her to be wronged, how could people always live smoothly in this world?

"Mrs. Chen is indeed generous!" Liam laughed, poured another glass of wine, and pushed it in front of Maura.

Liam won't be able to take drugs with Howard watching, but he'll get Maura drunk.

"How forthright!" Liam laughed, poured another glass of wine, and pushed it in front of Maura.

Liam won't take drugs with Howard watching, but he could make Maura drunk.

If Maura was drunk and found some excuse to shoo Howard away, they could do whatever they wanted.

"I can drink it." Maura gave Liam an indifferent look. "But please give me a clear answer," she said.

"What answer do you want?" Liam gave a faint smile.

"I want to take back the projects that Hank Shawn sold you," Maura said calmly.

"Take it back? That's a little hard for me. I bought all those projects from Hank and signed the contracts. Now you want to go back. I'm afraid it won't be so easy." Liam didn't continue, but his purpose was clear.

"What do you want? Just say so." Maura took a deep breath. She knew that Liam can't hand over those projects in a few words.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 191 Get Drunk**

"Conditions?" Liam Ye shook the wine glass in his hand and gave Maura Shawn a playful look. "Mrs. Chen, that's not good," he said.

"Then what do you mean?" Maura spoke without expression.

"It's simple. A project, a glass of wine." Liam smiled and raised a finger.

"Mrs. Chen, I have purchased a total of seven projects from Hank Shawn." Liam smiled faintly. "Now, I can give you back the seven projects. All you have to do is have seven drinks with me."

Seven glasses of wine!

Maura's face had changed. She could only drink three glasses.

Besides, even if she could have had seven drinks, what if Liam broke his promise?

"Mrs. Chen. Is my request acceptable?" Liam asked, shaking a wine glass in his hand.

Maura bit her red lip. Is this condition acceptable?

Yes!

Liam bought seven of Hank's projects for \$20 million. Liam could sell them for \$40 million or even \$50 million.

For seven drinks, Liam could let her get seven projects back for the full price of \$20 million. That meant her seven drinks were worth twenty or thirty million dollars, so that was perfectly acceptable.

Maura would have drunk seven glasses of red wine in the past even though she knew Liam would probably cheat on her.

But could she do it now?

Maura couldn't help glancing outside the box. She knew that Finn Chen was standing just outside the box. All she needed was a word, then Finn would come in and solve all the problems.

She didn't need to drink a drop of wine to take back the seven projects.

But was she really going to do that?

Did she really have to rely on Finn all the time?

Maura was confused. At one time, Finn was a well-known loser. Her greatest wish was Finn to become powerful and give her a broad arm to lean on in the future.

But when Finn became better, Maura found herself not wanting to rely on Finn so much anymore.

She felt that way even more strongly when she learned that Finn was part of Chen's Family.

She wanted to prove to Finn that she was more than just good looking!

She wanted to be worthy of Finn.

That's why, this time, she offered to talk to Liam and the rest of them.

To put it bluntly, she wanted to take this opportunity to prove herself.

"It's acceptable." Maura took a deep breath. Now that she has made her decision, she won't hesitate anymore, and from today on, she won't rely on Finn.

She wanted to be powerful!

She didn't want to be Finn's Achilles heel!

She'd rather be Finn's helper!

To help Finn one day when he was in trouble, instead of standing by helplessly!

"Then please drink these seven glasses of wine." Liam smiled as he pours out seven glasses of wine and pushes them in front of Maura.

Instead of looking at the seven glasses of wine in front of him, Maura turned to Liam and asked indifferently: 'What if I drink and break your promise?'

Liam squinted and said, "Mrs. Chen. A word spoken is past recalling! Reneging on a promise is something I've never done."

"What if you did? !" Maura was aggressive.



"If I do it, do whatever you want!" Liam snorted. Maura was already threatening him, but why was she threatening himself?

How dare she?

'Well, I hope you remember what you said now! Maura gave Liam a hard look, grabbed a glass of red wine in front of her and drank it off.

Behind him, Howard moved his mouth to stop Maura. But he couldn't act without Finn's orders.

Outside the box, Finn sighed.

Because the box was monitored, he could see every movement of them in the box, including Maura's manner and expression.

Finn understood that Maura was trying to prove herself to him.

Finn also knew that Maura felt this way because of Chen's family's pressure behind him brought to Maura.

"Master Chen, do you want me to stop her now?" Thad Gu asked, wondering what Finn was thinking right now. But he could see that Finn loved Maura. Finn wouldn't ask Maura to drink so much, but now, he was intentionally asking Maura to drink.

Finn shook his head. "No, let her drink," he said. "She needs to get drunk."

"Get drunk?" Thad was even more stunned. He didn't understand what Finn was saying.

By this time, in the box, there were four more empty wine glasses in front of Maura.

Maura's pretty face had turned red, and more seductive.

"You can drink well!"

"What a hero!"

Hassan Wang and Job Kang praised her, their eyes full of lust. They can also play with Maura tonight.

Maura was the most beautiful woman in City C, the dream of thousands of men. If they could ride a girl like that under their legs, they'd wake up laughing from their dreams.

"Mrs. Chen, don't drink anymore." As Maura picked up the fifth glass of wine with a trembling hand, Howard advised, Maura was clearly too drunk to finish the remaining three drinks.

"No, I have to drink." Maura picked up the glass in a swayed way.

Howard tried to stop her, but Liam got up and stopped him.

"Mind your own business, boy!" said Liam, viciously. It was the eleventh hour, so he couldn't let Howard spoil his day.

"Liam, you should know what the relationship between Mrs. Chen and Lord Chen is. I advise you not to go too far!" Howard gave Liam an indifferent look.

"Lord Chen?" Liam chuckled. "Maura's lousy husband?"

Howard was silent.

"Idiot! Do you think anyone can be called Lord?" Job couldn't resist a sneer. In Job's opinion, persons who can be called Lord were the super-rich men of City C. Finn was just a live-in son-in-law. If such a man be called Lord, was he not afraid of being mocked?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 192**

### **Gloves Came Off**

"Boy, if you are tactful, you'd better get out of here as soon as possible. To tell you the truth, this woman, I must get her tonight, even in front of her husband, I won't give up!" Liam Ye stared at Howard with a grim expression. The threat is clear.

"Bang"

Just then, there was a loud bang at the door.

Liam and Job Kang were both shocked. They looked towards the door, only to see that the wooden door, which had just been closed, had been kicked open. A calm young man walked in with no expression.

Who was he?

"How can you get in? !" Liam was yelling. He didn't know Finn Chen and thought he was a guest.

Ignoring Liam, Finn walked over to Maura Shawn, gently took Maura's glass away from him, and said softly, "Stop drinking."

"Finn, I'm sorry, I'm useless." Seeing Finn, tears welled up in Maura's eyes. She could no longer control her emotions. She hugged Finn around the waist and sobbed.

Finn sighed: "Honey, you've done an excellent job. I'm sorry..."

"But..... I really want to help you..." Maura's beautiful eyes were red, and she sobbed.

Liam thought he was a big shot, but it turned out he was Maura's husband. How dare he?!

"Get out! Three seconds!" Liam stared at Finn, pointed to the door, and yelled. His lower abdomen was too hot to control.

"Get out of here? Finn gave Liam an indifferent look.

"Won't you?" Liam laughed and said, "If you don't, I'll 'play' with your wife in front of you."

Gloves came off!

There were more than a dozen heavies outside, as long as Liam commanded, they would rush in and controlled Finn and Howard.

Then he could fuck Maura in front of Finn!

"Manager Ye, why don't you let him stay here and watch the woman he hadn't touched in three years groaning for you!" "Job Kang egged on excitedly with a wicked smile on his face. He had played with many young wives before, but he had never played with any of them in the presence of their husband.

That must be exciting!

"Great! Since you're not willing to get out, I'll just show you how coquettish your wife is!" Liam licked his lips excitedly. He thought that Job really knew how to play.

"Come in, everybody!" Liam commanded, a dozen heavies almost instantly flooded in.

They looked at Finn unfriendly.

When Finn got in the room, he told them he knew Liam, so they didn't stop him. But then he kicked in the door, which scared all of them. They were all prepared to be punished by Liam.

But Liam didn't seem to be in a rage. They breathed a sigh of relief.

But they still had to teach Finn a lesson!

"Kneel alone or let my men kneel for you?" Liam grimaced as he looked at Finn and Howard. In his opinion, if Finn and Howard were sensible, they should kneel right now and kowtow to him.

"It serves you right!"

Howard snorted as he approached Liam. In the frightened eyes of Liam, he grabbed Liam by the neck and lifted Liam up!

Heavies furiously took out their dagger and rushed up.

"Bang"

Howard threw Liam on the wall like garbage. Then he charged a dozen thugs. Then he rushed to those heavies.

After a fight, the heavies fell to the ground, and no one could stand up! The whole process took less than 30 seconds!

In the quiet box, sweat broke out on the foreheads of Job and Hassan Wang.

Liam's eyes widened, and his face looked horrified. He spent over a million yuan to hire professional thugs who couldn't last 30 seconds? !

Finn was the only one who didn't lift his eyes from head to tail. Howard was on the edge of the middle stage of Obvious Period Martial Artist. It would be a shame if he couldn't deal with a few ordinary people.

"Kneel alone, or I kneel for you?" Howard stared at Liam, Job Kang and Hassan, who dared to let Finn kneel.

"It's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding..." Job and Hassan shivered. Liam's dozen thugs couldn't beat Howard, so they didn't want to mess with him anymore.

So this was the best time to admit the mistake, but forcing them to kneel down for Finn was impossible.

"No?" Howard frowned.

Job and Hassan tried to explain, but Howard didn't give them a chance. He walked up to them and kicked each of them.

They screamed and knelt to the ground in an instant, pained in a cold sweat.

Then, Howard walked up to Liam again.

"I am a member of the Ye family. If you touch me, Ye's family will kill your whole family!" Liam could only hope that Finn would dread Ye's Family. After all, compared to Shawn's Family, Ye's Family was an impassable "mountain."

Howard sneered and slapped Liam in the face. Liam had lost several of his teeth.

Could Finn be afraid of Ye's Family? Not at all!

No one knew Finn, but Howard knew a little.

Howard knew that Ye's Family didn't matter to Finn at all. Ye's Family behind Liam was just a puppet. The right Ye's Family was ruled by Hertha Ye!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 193 Drink Or Die!**

If Liam Ye thought that the Ye's Family could scare Finn, then Howard could only say that Liam was too young and simple-minded.

Howard's slap completely slapped Liam stunned. He didn't expect that he had already reported Ye's Family's name, and Howard still dared to do it.

Liam panted heavily and stared at Howard, couldn't control his anger.

"So what? Unwilling to submit?" Howard glanced at Liam grimly. If Liam was unwilling to submit, he would beat him until he yields!

"I surrender!" Liam gritted his teeth and spat out a few words. Did he dare to refuse? He dared not!

"Kneel," Howard said calmly. To Finn, he respected him from the bottom of his heart. On the one hand, it was because of Finn's strength, but in more ways, it was because of Finn's character, true righteousness!

Liam could insult him, but he could never insult Finn!

Liam knelt directly in front of Finn.

A wise man does not fight when the odds are against him.

Liam gritted his teeth, letting the resentment hit his mind. He must remember his feelings at the moment. After he got out of this door, he would apply the humiliation he has suffered a hundredfold on Finn and Howard!

Seeing that Liam was kneeling, Job Kang and Hassan Wang did not dare to take any chances, and they were ready to beg Finn for mercy.

But at this moment, a group of people got into the room again.

Seeing the headed man, Job Kang and Hassan turned happy.

"Master Gu!"

Why was Lord Gu here? !

For Thad Gu, they were familiar with him. The emperor of the underground force in the western district of City C has a reputation as the god!



Even the leader of the family behind them must be respectful when they meet Thad Gu!

"Thad!" Liam also had the joy on his face, but unlike Job and Hassan, he did not call Thad Lord Gu but directly called his given name. After all, he was the steward of Ye's Family. Although he was a grade inferior to Thad in terms of identity and status, he still didn't need to call Thad as the Lord Gu.

"Lord Gu, help!"

Job and Hassan almost crawled to the foot of Thad.

"Thad, help me kill this bastard!" Liam pointed at Howard's nose and ordered viciously. In his opinion, Thad should know which one to choose between Ye's Family and a useless son-in-law if he was not stupid.

Thad did not speak, but walked directly to Liam, and said with no expression: "Who are you going to kill?"

Liam was stunned and pointed to Howard, and then to Finn, she said, "This bastard, and him, kill both of them!"

"And this bitch, I want to have sex with her tonight!" Liam turned his gaze to Maura Shawn again, and the lust in his eyes was so obvious.

Thad sighed; Liam really did not know he would die because of his words.

Seeing Thad not speaking, Liam couldn't help frowning: "Thad, this is your site, don't tell me you can't do it."

Thad shook his head, glanced sympathetically at Liam, and suddenly asked: "Liam, how do you want to die?"

As soon as this remark came out, Liam's expression changed drastically.

"Thad, what do you mean?! I'm from Ye's Family..."

"The Ye's Family?" Before Liam finished speaking, he was interrupted by Thad with a sneer: "even the leader of the family, Hayden Ye was here, I would also say this. Not to mention, you are just a dog!"

Thad kicked Liam's abdomen.

"Thad, you want to die!"

Liam had red eyes and roared like a mad lion and threw himself at Thad.

Thad sneered, waved his hand, and seven thugs emerged instantly behind him.

They surrounded Liam and started punching and kicking.

In less than a minute, Liam was beaten to death.

After taught Liam the lesson, Thad walked to Finn, clapped his hands, and respectfully said: "Master Chen, what should I do with these three idiots?"

Master Chen!

Hearing this, Job and Hassan, hiding in the corner and not even daring to breathe heavily, were almost scared to pee.

Thad called this bastard Master?!

The word Master was like a thunderbolt hit on the minds of the two of them, making them almost fall down.

Liam, who was lying on the ground and moaning, also widened his eyes instantly. Thad turned out to be the subordinate of this bastard!

How could that be!

Finn glanced at the three quivering people and said indifferently: "Bring them a few wine boxes."

"Yes, Master." Almost instantly, Thad understood what Finn meant.

But Job and Hassan couldn't figure out what Finn would do with the wine.

After a while, several liquor boxes were carried into the room and then were opened one by one.

No matter how stupid the two were, they should understand what Finn was doing.

"Drink. You cannot leave until you drink all the liquor here." Finn took a grim look at them and said.

"Master Chen..."

The two felt their scalp numb for a while. This was not a bottle or two, but a few boxes of liquor. If they really drank them all, even if they didn't die, they would be paralyzed.

"Drink or die!" Finn calmly said. Since the two dared to scheme on Maura, they must be prepared to pay the price.

"I drink, I drink!"

Upon hearing this, Job was so frightened that his legs were quivering, he directly picked up a bottle of liquor, and began to pour it into his mouth.

Hassan also picked up a bottle with a sad face and began to drink.

They understand it, if they didn't satisfy Finn today, they really won't be able to get out of the Moon Villa alive.

Liam lying on the ground, was entangled. He knew very well that among the three of them, Finn hated him the most. So, if he was clever enough, he should take the initiative to drink together with Job and Hassan.

Liam was still thinking about how to drink less, but suddenly there were two expressionless faces in front of him.

"What are you doing?!"

Liam was a little frightened, and suddenly there was a sense of anxiety in his heart.

Immediately, the two gangsters of Thad confirmed Liam's anxiety.

They violently hold Liam, opened Liam's mouth, raised the bottle in his hand, and pointed the mouth of the bottle at Liam's throat.

They started pouring the liquor into his mouth!

Yes, pouring!

Pain!

It hurt so hotly!

The alcohol content of this liquor was over 50%!

What kind of feeling was that?!

Anyone who has drunk Chinese liquor knew it!

In just a few seconds, Liam's eyes were red, and he felt that his throat was about to smoke.

The pain in the throat was nothing. After the liquor entered the stomach, it directly turned into a fire.

Liam's stomach seemed to be burned by the fire!

Pain!

Heartbreaking pain!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 194 Can't Wait Anymore**

Job Kang and Hassan Wang shivered while looking at Liam Ye, who was screaming on the ground. They thought they were miserable enough, but compared with Liam, they weren't miserable at all!

"Spare me, please spare me!" Liam screamed for mercy, but the two thugs unconcerned. They poured liquor into Liam's mouth mercilessly.

"Miss Shawn, help me. I'm willing to hand over those projects..." Again, Liam began to beg for Maura Shawn's mercy.

Maura's face was frosty; whether Liam was willing to hand them over or not, Finn Chen had his way to get them.

It was because those projects belonged to Finn.

A few minutes later, Liam lost his voice.

Job and Hassan also fell to the ground.

Finn didn't care about them. After telling Thad Gu a few words, Finn left the villa with Maura.

They prepared to hand over the contract to Scott Shawn.

Meanwhile, Hank Shawn arrived in Scott's office.

"Grandfather." When he saw Scott, Hank's expression became tamer.

But Scott snorted coldly and didn't give Hank any good look.

Hank didn't get upset. He made a cup of tea; then he knelt in front of Scott while holding the teacup with both his hands.

"Grandfather, everything's my fault, Liam blinded and fooled me. You should punish me." Hank sincerely admitted his mistake.

"Punish?" Scott coldly looked at Hank and asked. "Is it useful to punish you?! Will those projects come back after I punished you?!"

"No." Hank lowered his head in shame.

After a long time, Scott calmed down. He snorted coldly and said. "Get up."

"Thank you, Grandpa." With a happy look on his face, Hank quickly brought the teacup to Scott.

After taking the cup, Scott took a sip without doubting him.

"Hank, you are such a big man; you should be aware of things. I could forgive you before because you were still young, but now you are 26-27 years old. How can I hand over Shawn's Family to you in the future?" Although Hank had done such extraordinary things, he still unable to ruthlessly kick him out of Shawn's Family.

He announced in public that he eliminated Hank from the vice president position to justify to Shawn's Family.

Hearing Scott's words, some disturbance appeared on Hank's eyes. Hank didn't expect that after he had already contradicted Scott like that before, Scott still wanted to hand over Shawn's Family to him.

However, this disturbance did not last long in Hank's eyes, and it firmly replaced.

"Hank, if Finn got the Spring Hill's projects back this time, let Sara take charge of it for a while. You need to wait for some time." Scott hadn't known Finn's details, but he had trust in Finn. He felt that Finn could take back those projects from Ye's Family's hand.

"Grandfather, I can't wait any longer." Hank shook his head.

"Can't wait?" Scott's face was frosty.

"Yes." Hank nodded and continued. "Grandpa, I don't want to wait. I want to be Spring Hill's projects' leader now."

"Disgraceful! Should I just give you the chairman's position?" Scott angrily denounced, he had already talked so long about this. However, Hank was still so greedy, how could he stop Shawn's Family from wandering around?

Hank took a sympathetic look at Scott and said. "Grandfather, you don't have to give me the chairman's position, I can obtain it myself."

"Evil animal, what do you mean?" Scott's face changed dramatically.

"I don't mean anything." Hank shook his head and said. "I just want grandfather to rest early."

"Rest?" Scott puzzled, he's still thinking about what Hank meant, but at this time, intense dizziness came to his mind.

"You..." Scott pointed at Hank in disbelief and said, "Unfilial grandson, you drugged the tea?!"

"Well." Hank smiled. "I put a bit so that grandfather can rest in bed for the rest of your life. Shouldn't you thank me?"

"Unfilial grandson!" Scott tried to get up from his office chair, but he had no strength.

Hank sighed, then he walked behind Scott, stroked Scott's office chair with his hand, and said, "Grandfather, I also don't want to be like this, but you've been sitting in this seat for too long."

"I don't want to wait until your dead to sit in this seat."



"So, I have to do it now."

"Grandfather, do you blame me?" Hank lowered his head and asked softly.

Scott was shivering and trying to say something, but he couldn't say a word.

"Granddad loves me so much; you won't blame me." Hank murmured to himself, then took out a long-prepared will from the bottom of the table, forcibly seized Scott's hand, and pressed his fingerprints on the testament.

Scott's eyes were full of anger and regret. He had never thought that Hank would do something like this.

As the handprint pressed, Scott finally closed his eyes, and his breath became inaudible.

Hank, on the other hand, breathed out a satisfied smile.

With this will, no matter how many people in Shawn's Family objected, he still would be the chairman in the future.

Shawn's Family would be under his control!

'Bang bang bang.'

Just then, there was a knock at the door.

Hank surprised. Who was it?

Although he rattled, Hank was not wholly flustered. Before he came in, he thought of a way out.

Gently opened the window. Hank went out directly with the will.

The person standing outside the door was Finn.

After knocking a few more times, there was still no movement inside, so Finn did not think much and opened it.

After he's inside, Finn found that Scott was lying in his office chair.

"Grandfather?" Finn frowned, Scott was asleep?

"Grandfather?" Finn called a few more times, but Scott still didn't open his eyes.

Finn couldn't help but come to Scott and about to wake him up.

But when his hand fell on Scott, Finn squinted.

Something's wrong with Scott's situation!

As a martial artist, Finn could felt Scott's state, which was between half alive and half dead.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 195**

### **Denounce By Word And Pen**

Then, Finn Chen's eyes fell on the teacup in front of Scott.

"Finn, what are you doing?"

At this time, Hank Shawn came in, followed by the company's backbones.

"Nothing, I just want to hand over the contract to grandfather," Finn spoke lightly.

"Contract?" Hank dumbfounded: "What contract?"

Finn glanced at Hank. "The contracts that you sold, what else can they be?"

Hank's pupils suddenly tightened, he couldn't believe it: "Did you get those contracts back from Ye's Family?"

Instead of explaining, Finn threw the contract on the table and motioned for hank to see.

Hank walked a few steps closer to Finn; he took the contracts and swept them one by one.

After confirming that there was no mistake, a huge wave suddenly set off in Hank's mind.

This rubbish did it!

And it took less than a day!

"How did you do it?" Hank swallowed his saliva and asked incredulously.

"No comment," Finn spoke lightly.

"What happened to the chairman?" At this time, someone finally noticed something's wrong with Scott.

Hank turned his eyes to Scott and pretended to ask. "Grandfather?"

He called a few times in a row.

Scott didn't react.

"Is grandfather asleep?" Hank acted.

"I don't think so. Call the doctor!" A relative of Shawn's Family yelled anxiously.

A few minutes later, Scott's private doctor arrived and took out the professional equipment to examine Scott.

"What's wrong with Grandfather?" Hank asked with concern.

"Chairman, he..." The doctor looked at Hank in embarrassment and said. "Chairman, he seems to be in a vegetative state."

A great shock!

The office suddenly became quiet.

"What are you talking about?!" Hank was a little excited. He grabbed the private doctor's collar and roared. "Grandfather was still good before. How could he suddenly be in a vegetative state?!"

"That's right, did you make a mistake? I don't think the chairman has any problems just now."

Several of Shawn's Family's relatives were anxious. Scott was Shawn's Family's stabilizing force; if something went wrong with him, Shawn's Family would be restless.

The private doctor wiped the cold sweat on his head and said. "I didn't make a mistake. Chairman's current heart rate and breathing state are completely consistent with the situation of a vegetative state."

Shawn's Family's crowd suddenly turned pale. The doctors said so, maybe Scott was in a vegetative state.

The news was too sudden.

The people of Shawn's Family had no psychological preparation at all.

"Grandfather, wake up." Hank knelt in front of his office chair and grabbed Scott's hand. His eyes began to turn red.

Finn was on the sidelines all the way. He had no feelings for Scott, so he would not have fluctuation when he was in a vegetative state.

"Why did grandfather become like this?" Hank took a choked look at the middle-aged doctor.

"The chairman's health is healthy before, but he suddenly became like this, I'm afraid someone stimulated him." The middle-aged doctor pondered.

"Stimulate?" People in Shawn's Family were looking at each other, but they didn't understand.

"Well." The middle-aged doctor nodded and continued: "Maybe he became emotional. For example, something that is hard for the chairman to accept has aroused the chairman's anger. If the chairman can't slow down, the central nervous system will disorder and be in a vegetative state..."

The eyes of Shawn's Family's people fell on Finn.

When they followed Hank into the office, Finn was the only one inside.

"Is it you?!" Hank also suddenly turned his eyes to Finn.

"What does it have to do with me? I came in less than a minute." Finn took a cold look at Hank. This idiot had excellent acting skills.

"A minute? What evidence do you have?!" At present, it seemed that Finn had the highest rate to be the suspect!

"I don't have any evidence." Finn repressed his anger in his chest.

At present, it seemed that he had terrible luck, rushed in, and bumped into a muzzle.

Even if there was something wrong with this cup of tea, and also if Hank did it. Shawn's Family's people wouldn't believe him. On the contrary, they would think that he was framing. Therefore, the best way was to deny it directly.

"Nonsense! You must have said something that made grandfather angry!" Hank barked. Initially, he didn't want to frame Finn, but now, Finn ran into it, and Shawn's Family's people all stood on his side. He would never miss such an excellent opportunity.

"Hank, do you think I don't know what you did?" Finn gave Hank a sharp look. There was no doubt that he was deceiving Hank. If it were Hank who did it, he would show his horse.

"What did I do?" Hank was a little guilty, but he acted tough: "As soon as I entered the door, I saw you standing in front grandfather, while my

grandfather was lying on the chair, if someone did something on him, it must be you, not me!"

Naturally, Hank's words had the intention to guide the people of Shawn's Family to think wildly.

He succeeded.

Almost at the end of the speech, many relatives of Shawn's Family were furious.

"This rubbish must have done it!"

"Yes, he's against the chairman before. This time, his tails went to the sky since he took back the contract."

"Call the police. We can't settle it like this!"

"The chairman is so kind to him, but he makes the chairman be in a vegetative state."

Shawn's Family talked one after another.

It was Finn who did it!

Finn squinted. Now, whatever he said was sophistry.

But when the police came, he was not afraid.

More than ten minutes later, not only the police but also the senior members of Shawn's Family arrived.

Maura Shawn and Leah Lin were also there, Scott had been in a vegetative state.

"Finn, how are you?" Maura came to Finn. Her beautiful eyes were full of worries. She didn't believe that Finn would do such a thing.

He didn't have to do something like that.

But the rest of Shawn's Family didn't think so.

Driven by some people, people in Shawn's Family at the moment were almost critical of Finn.

"I'm fine." Finn shook his head. Shawn's Family had nothing to do with him. Anyway, he wouldn't be lack of meat.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 196**

### **Indulge In Fantasy?**

"Isn't this rubbish the one that did it?!" Leah Lin also came over in a rage. Finn Chen was so bold that he turned Scott Shawn in a vegetative state. It was a blow to Shawn's Family.

Moreover, according to Shawn's Family's people, Finn had talked wildly in front of Scott to separate Shawn's Family before.

When he heard this, Leah was almost mad. He was just a son-in-law. Who gave him the courage to do something like that!

Finn glanced at Leah, but he had no intention to answer her because a fool like Leah believed the crowd's words.



He didn't have to explain it to her.

Leah was furious when she saw Finn ignored her.

She was about to get angry with Finn, but then several police officers came up.

"Please come with us, sir."

"Alright," Finn didn't resist. He followed into the police car. Of course, he could deal with the police, but he didn't.

He's crazy if he did.

Shawn's Family applauded Finn's departure.

However, only Hank Shawn knew that those policemen would not do anything to Finn, because he was the one that drugged the chairman, which had nothing to do with Finn.

It's just the procedure to bring Finn with them. Finn would get out of there after they questioned him.

After Scott was in a sanatorium, Hank held a shareholders' meeting in a hurry.

In the conference room, Hank said in a deep voice: "Grandfather can't wake up for the time being, but our Shawn's Family can't be leaderless."

Who would be the chairman?

Many members of Shawn's Family looked at each other in dismay. It was evident that this was a problem facing all the people of Shawn's Family.

"I propose Sara Shawn to be the chairman for the time being." Sara's shareholders wanted to help her to the top, saying that it was temporary. Still, it would be better if she became the chairman.

"No! We can't let a woman become Shawn's Family's chairman!"

As soon as Sara's shareholders' voice fell, someone objected. Naturally, it was someone on Hank's side.

After all, Hank was the only Shawn's Family's successor. Therefore, many interest groups had gathered around him.

At the moment, Hank didn't have to say anything because these stakeholders would come forward and speak for him.

"Then who's suitable?" Sara's shareholders were suppressing their anger.

"Hank! He is the only successor!"

"No way! The chairman dismissed him yesterday!" Many people in Shawn's Family were against it.

At this time, Hank took out a will and calmly said. "Your argument is unnecessary! Grandfather has already made a will. If anything happened to him, I, Hank, will be the only Shawn's Family's successor!"

With that, Hank threw the will on the meeting table.

People passed it on.

After circulation, the faces of many of Sara's shareholders suddenly looked a little ugly.

There was no doubt that the will was valid, Scott's fingerprint was there, even if it was a fake, it should be right!

"Who has any other opinion now?" Hank gave the crowd a sharp look.

"No more, director Shawn."

They put the will forward. Naturally, no one dared to oppose it. Shawn's Family was wise.

"In that case, I will be the chairman from today on," Hank spoke with a deep voice. As long as he became the chairman, he had the final decision in Shawn's Family.

On the other side, Finn was soon out of the police station.

It's strange that Scott suddenly became like that at this time. The most suspected one was hank, but Finn had no evidence. Of course, if he investigated, there was no hiding place for the murderer. However, he didn't feel to examine.

His top priority was to unify City C as soon as possible.

"Young master Chen, as you expected, Ye's Family went to Shawn's Family for revenge." Outside the police station, Thad Gu respectfully opened his mouth. When Finn left yesterday, he said that Ye's Family would look for Shawn's Family. At that time, he didn't understand.

Now he understood.

Because Finn asked Ye's Family under Shawn's Family's name, now Ye's Family naturally wanted to find Shawn's Family.

Not a live-in son-in-law!

"I see." Finn nodded slightly. His projects were not something anyone could take.

If Shawn's Family wanted to eat such benefits for nothing, it depended on whether they had such good teeth.

"Besides, I've been staring at Hertha Ye, but this woman has been quiet. Every day she goes to yoga and SPA." Thad couldn't understand.

She was in charge of such a large family that she should be busy every day.

But she was so idle.

"Interesting." Finn raised his mouth corner. He was more and more curious about Hertha.

If he had guessed correctly, Hertha would have known his identity.

The status of the successor of Chen's Family!

"Well, you don't have to continue. Your task now is to find a group of trusted brothers as soon as possible, the kind with martial arts foundation." Finn smiled.

It was evident that Hertha did things without leakage. It was useless for Thad to keep his eyes on it.

It's better to do something useful.

"Young master Chen, you..." Thad was a little surprised. According to Finn, he wanted to get a group of martial artists?

Finn nodded his head. "I intend to cultivate a group of forces similar to those of Ye's Family."

"Young master Chen, this ...will not work." Thad couldn't help speaking, not because he didn't trust Finn, but because he knew how difficult it was for an ordinary person to become a martial artist.

Many people in their thirties couldn't be martial artists even if they started at seven years old.

What Finn meant was finding a group of adults whose roots and bones had shaped and trained them into martial artists.

It's more complicated than flying to the sky!

"How do you know if you don't try?" Finn smiled. For others, it's hard to train a group of ordinary people who had already formed their roots into martial artists.

But for him, the master of the Transformed Period, it was not impossible.

Even if it were impossible, he would make it possible for Maura!

"OK, young master Chen. I'll go." As Finn said so, Thad did not dare to doubt it.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 197**

### **Racing Master's Cup**

The atmosphere of the entire Xia's Family was strange.

Although Scott became a human vegetable, not many people in Xia's Family looked sad.

On the contrary, Hank and others looked delighted.

After all, Hank was now the Chairman of Xia's Family, and every year from now on, he would pay them more dividends than when Scott was in charge.

But their happiness didn't last long, because people from Ye's Family came.

Ye's family came. They didn't bother to talk softly with everyone in Xia's Family, but directly questioned where the people in Xia's Family kept Liam.

Everyone in Xia's Family was at a loss. Liam?

Liam was missing, what did it have to do with them?

Hank stepped in and asked with a smile to Ye's Family members who came. They finally told him what happened.

Two days ago, Liam went to Xia's Family's house to talk about Finn's contract. After that, Liam mysteriously disappeared. There were also Job and Hassan, who vanished with Liam. Besides, almost at the same time, some other buyers who bought Xia's Family project but did not attend the appointment have all had their legs broken!

Few small things could cause a big problem!

After hearing the news, everyone in Xia's Family began to feel frightened.

There was no doubt that it was Finn who did this!

This trash, where did he get that courage?!

Everyone in Xia's Family took a breath and was inexplicably horrified. They thought that Finn begged them to get those projects back. But now it seemed that Finn didn't beg anyone at all.

He directly got them back with violence!

He broke many buyers' legs!

Liam, Job, and Hassan even disappeared!

He made a big mistake!

Hank was busy explaining to the Ye's Family people that Finn did it, and it had nothing to do with Xia's Family. Still, Ye's Family people didn't believe it at all.

Without the support of Xia's Family, a son-in-law living off, his wife wouldn't do this kind of thing.

Would he have that big of courage?

Ye's family did not give Hank more opportunity to explain but directly gave the ultimatum.

Within three days, they had to hand over Liam and the project. Otherwise, Xia's Family would regret it!

After Ye's Family members left, Hank hurriedly took out his cell phone and called Finn to ask Finn about Liam.

But the operator of the call always said that Finn's number was busy.

Finn blocked his number.

"This trash!" Hank gritted his teeth immediately.

"Where did he get the courage to treat Ye's Family like this?"

"If he wants to die, why did he drag Xia's Family into this?"

"Chairman, you have to find a way as soon as possible. If we can't hand over Liam within three days, Ye's Family will not let us off."

Xia's Family relatives' expression was deadly serious. Finn had brought disaster to Xia's Family this time.

No matter how they said they had nothing to do with Finn, Ye's Family would not believe it.

Hank looked utterly wretched. He had just become the board chairman for less than a day, and he was already facing such a mess. If he knew this, he wouldn't attack Scott and let Scott deal with Ye's Family first. It wouldn't be too late to get the chairman position later.

"Chairman, call Maura and ask her to find that b\*stard."

"Yes, call Maura. She is from my Xia's Family, after all."

Many relatives had offered suggestions.



Hank gritted his teeth and said, "It's useless. That b\*tch, she changed her phone number long ago."

"What?!" Everyone in Xia's Family was shocked.

"This double-cross traitor, so disgusting!"

"Send someone to find them as soon as possible!"

"Look for them? Why do you look for them! No need to find them!" Hank's eyes were cold. He said, "Just ask them to go to the hospital, drag that old Grant out, and send him to Ye's Family. Let Grant calm Ye's Family first. I don't believe that they still won't come out after that!"

Hank's idea was simple, to use Grant to threaten Maura and Finn.

Finn didn't care about Xia's Family. But he didn't believe it that Finn didn't care about Grant!

Finn didn't know that Hank had already got his eyes fixed on his father in law.

At this moment, all his attention was attracted by a message from Thad.

Racing Master's Cup!

Hertha was going to hold Racing Master's Cup in Bohai Bay Area!

As the name suggested, this was a car racing game. It would be held at the shared border of City C and City N, Bohai Bay Area.

It was a large-scale event initiated by Hertha. The supercar club and the racing club of City C and City N conducted this game together!

The prize amount in the competition alone was 100 million yuan!

In terms of bonus alone, this was probably a racing event with China's most significant scale.

And according to Thad, Hertha's biggest hobby was racing.

There had been some rumors from Ye's Family that this Racing Master's Cup was organized by Hertha to choose a son-in-law.

This news drove the entire City C into madness.

Hertha!

Her beauty alone was enough to make most men in City C fall for her, not to mention her identity as Ye's Family leader.

When she was a teenager, she was known as the number one beauty in City C. Although Hertha didn't go out much and very few people had seen her, no one dared to doubt that she was not a beauty!

It was conceivable that Hertha's choice of a son-in-law would cause a sensation.

This time, not only from City C but from City N, many wealthy children would come to join in the fun.

Finn naturally became interested.

Of course, it was not for the one hundred million bonus, but more for Hertha.

This Racing Master's Cup was an excellent opportunity to get to know Hertha.

If possible, he wanted to take this opportunity to win Hertha.

Once he won over Hertha, he didn't have to care about people like Hans and Jarvis.

The situation of City C would also become completely clear.

"Thad, help me get an invitation letter. I want to go there," Finn ordered. The scale of this event was too large. The space in the Bohai Bay Area was minimal, so the organizer decided to use an invitation letter to control the number of participating drivers and guests watching the race.

But with Thad's connection, it was naturally not difficult to get an invitation letter.

"Young Master, what car will you drive?" Thad asked. There would be a professional racing track and supercar racing track in the Racing Master's Cup.

The professional racing track was naturally prepared for professional drivers. The cars participating would all be professional formula cars.

The Supercar Racing was prepared for the children of the rich. They would all be driving supercars like Lamborghini, Maserati, and Bugatti.

"Bring my Audi over here," Finn said. He didn't intend to participate in the competition as a martial artist this time. It would somehow be too dominating.

So driving that Audi was the most suitable one to keep a low profile.

# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 198

## Robbery?

"Huh?" Thad was shocked. "Drive an Audi?"

"Yeah, Audi," Finn nodded and smiled. Maura bought the Audi for him. After she bought it, he had only used it a few times. Now he wanted to drive it this time.

"Young Master, why don't you drive that Koenigsegg CCXR?" Thad couldn't help but ask. In his opinion, only the Koenigsegg CCXR could suit Finn.

Moreover, although Audi was considered a luxury car in ordinary people's eyes, it was no different from a tractor in this kind of supercar race. Was Finn not afraid to lose face if he drove an Audi there?

Finn sighed and said, "Thad, you are usually smart. Why are you so stupid today?"

"Stupid?" Thad touched his head. Why was he stupid?

Finn nodded and said with a smile, "If I drive a Koenigsegg CCXR to the event, how do I ask around? Hertha is not blind. She will ask someone to investigate."

Thad patted his head and said embarrassedly, "Young Master. I'm so stupid. I forgot that you were going to ask around."

"It's okay, ask someone to get the car over as soon as possible." Finn smiled and said.

"Well, Young Master Chen, I suggest you go there in the afternoon. Tomorrow is the opening ceremony. The number of hotels in the Bohai Bay Area is limited. If you are late, I am afraid you will have no place to live." Thad said.

"Okay, I'll be there this afternoon." Finn nodded.

Soon, Thad's people drove the car over, and after filling up the gas, Finn drove directly on the road.

Bohai Bay Area was the cross-border between City C and City N.

The most famous attraction here was the winding racing track of the bay area. Every year, many racing events were held here.

On weekdays, many rich second generations liked to race in Bohai Bay Area.

Of course, many people died from car racing too.

At the foot of the mountain, shattered luxury car parts could be seen everywhere.

When Finn's car drove to the foot of the mountain, it was already early evening. As the race would begin tomorrow, the hotels were already fully booked.

Finn asked several in a row, all of them were full.

Helpless, Finn had to continue driving up the mountain.

The Bohai Bay Area road at night was well-known for its dangerousness. The track here was winding. The road condition was complicated, and the lights hadn't been repaired for a long time. They were dim.

I was very dangerous if you were not careful.

Therefore, there was a saying among the drivers who had been driving around the Bohai Bay Area. Those who dared to drive in the Bohai Bay Area at night were all excellent drivers!

Finn didn't know this saying, but even if he knew, it wouldn't affect his driving at night.

At a speed of 180, Finn forced Audi to run like Lamborghini.

On the mountain road, only a phantom could be seen passing by.

Simultaneously, a few masked men tiptoed out of the grass on the only road they could pass.

"Boss, no one will die, right?" A thin man said weakly.

"Nonsense!" The group leader glared at the thin man and said, "This is the Bohai Bay Area at night. The speed people use going up the mountain is usually at 50 or 60. The speed of 50 or 60 won't kill you."

After that, the man spread dozens of long nails evenly on the road.

"What if someone drives at 100?" the thin man asked carefully.

"One hundred?" The mighty man snorted coldly, and said, "Only someone who wants to die would drive at 100."

As soon as his words came out, a shadow appeared in the sight of those people.

In the first second, the white lights were still hundreds of meters away, but the white lights arrived near them in the next second!

In an instant, those masked men were frightened. Their legs felt weak.

Fast!

Too fast!

They didn't even have time to react.

Of course. It was Finn who drove the car. He did not expect that someone would stand in the middle of the road at this late hour.

He slammed the accelerator.

The tires rubbed sharply against the ground. An extremely harsh sound cut through the tranquility of the Bohai Bay Area.

In the end, the Audi stopped at an inch in front of those masked men.

There was a "puff" sound.

The thin man was so scared that he slumped directly on the ground. Only a second difference, he could die.

The fierce man was also scared, covered cold sweat. His legs felt weak.

But after all, he had experienced a lot in life. After calming down, he immediately drew a wrench from his waist and angrily came to Finn's car door.

"How did you drive the car!"

The fierce man patted Finn's car door angrily and roared.

Finn frowned, then pushed the door open, got out of the car, and glanced at a few people.

"Robbery?" Finn asked with a smile. These people were also impressive. They came to the Bohai Bay Area track to rob this late at night. They were not afraid of death.

They met someone like him, who was quick to react. If they met someone with a slow reaction, it would be too late to step on the brakes. Perhaps they would all die tonight.

The fierce man was stunned. Why was Finn's way of thinking a little different from ordinary people? Shouldn't ordinary people cry and shout when they encountered robbery? This guy, Finn, why did he still have the mood to ask?

"You know I'm a robber, hurry up and get down on your knees!" Although surprised, the fierce man didn't think much about it. He threatened viciously. There were so many of them, and they all had weapons, so they were not afraid that Finn would do anything to them.

"Yes, kneel! Hand over all the valuable things on your body!" The thin man also started yelling. He was so scared that he almost peed his pants just now. Now that he had the opportunity, he naturally had to get revenge.



"Are you sure you want me to kneel?" Finn smiled playfully. He hadn't fought for a long time. If these strange idiots were ignorant today, he would let his muscles and bones exercise today.

"Boy, if you don't kneel, you will die!" The fierce man threatened with a grin. They were in the Bohai Bay Area, and it was reasonable to die there.

"Okay." Finn sighed. Since these people insisted, he wouldn't argue with them.

They were just about to start fighting, but at this moment, a red Ferrari drove over.

Although the scene in front of him was not right, the red Ferrari did not intend to ignore it. The car stopped directly beside those people.

The car door opened, and a man in a floral shirt and a tall young girl in a black silk dress got out of the car.

The man in the flower shirt was a bit bloated. His face was full of fat, but it looked somehow funny.

Next to him, the young girl had a slender and graceful posture as if a gust of wind could blow her down. Her pretty face looked very stunning under the car lights. She looked very soft and gentle. She, together with the fat man beside her, formed a sharp contrast.

"What are you doing?!" The man in the flower shirt snorted carelessly, obviously meant to be in charge.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 199 Lord Pig**

Finn Chen controlled his emotions of fighting and decided to check the course of events first.

"Fatty, do you want to have your finger in every pie?" The big fellow stood in front of the man with a floral shirt and lowered his voice. Unlike Finn, the man with a floral shirt drove an upper-premium Ferrari, and his background was unusual. However, on this dark and windy night, the big fellow was not afraid of anything.

If their relationships soured, the big fellow could kill one or both Finn and the floral shirt.

"Fatty?" The floral shirt raised his eyebrows and pointed his nose and asked, "you call me fatty?"

"What? Any problems?" The big fellow twitched his mouth and said, "you almost weighs 300 jin and still want me to call you skinny?"

"I hate people call me fatty!" The floral shirt seemed to be a little angry.

"Indeed, you are fatty. You fat ass!" The big fellow sneered at him.

"Do you believe that I can whip you?" The floral shirt raised his eyebrows and rolled up his sleeves and got ready for a fight.

"My brother." The gentle girl standing aside sulked and glared at the floral's shirt and asked, "haven't you promised mother not to fight before going out?"

"But this guy calls me a fat ass. I will lose my face if I don't teach him a lesson." The floral shirt said with rage.

"I don't care, brother. If you dare to fight, I will tell mother and let her kick your butt." The gentle girl cocked her nose and said.

On hearing this, the floral shirt suddenly winced a little.

"For my sister's sake, I'm not going to kick your ass, and you'd better get out of here now!" The floral shirt glanced at those masked men and ordered.

"Do you get your fucking brain kicked? Don't you fucking see how many men here I have?" The big fellow laughed at the floral shirt, and he didn't understand whether the fat ass was really stupid. Now it was apparent that his side was more powerful, but this fat ass would still let them instead of himself get out of here.

"You have more men? Does that mean you have advantages? Do you believe that I will screw you down with only one hand?" The floral shirt said with a sneer.

"One hand? If you can fucking screw us down with only one hand, I will call you 'daddy'!" The big fellow shouted.

"In your dreams! I cannot have a son like you." The floral shirt snorted.

"Very good!" The big fellow kept sneering at the floral shirt, "fat ass since you are not sober, then I will teach you how to behave yourself today!"

"Move! Break the fat ass's legs and rape that girl!" The big fellow waved at his men and roared.

Immediately, some masked men behind the big fellow rushed out with red eyes.

"My sister, what should we do?" The floral shirt watched the gentle girl and seemed to ask for her instructions.

The gentle girl slightly opened her lips and signed, "you can fight, but don't kill."

"OK!" The floral shirt was glad and ran out at once.

Finn just stood aside and observed with a little fun.

When the floral shirt got off his car, Finn realized that this man was not that simple. He was more or less a martial artist or was likely to become one.

In the next moment, the floral shirt's movements just corroborated Finn's speculations.

With one single hand, the floral shirt beat those masked men down in less than 10 seconds.

After that, the floral shirt cast his eyes at Finn and asked him, "are you all right, dude?"

Finn shook his head and smiled, "I'm fine, thanks."

The floral shirt waved his hands and said, "don't thank me, I hate to see this kind of dark stuff. Moreover, these idiots spread nails on the mountain roads. If it were not you who passed through first, maybe I would get it in the neck."

"Speaking of this, I must thank you for getting involved on account of me." The floral shirt laughed.

Finn smiled and said nothing. He could see that the floral shirt was a lovely guy. Although he was also a rich kid, there was no side to him at all.

"By the way, do you also come here to attend Racing Master's Cup, dude?" The floral shirt asked.

"Yes." Finn nodded his head.

"All right, let me give you a ride. Those idiots also punctured your tires, and you can't drive now." The floral shirt showed great hospitality.

"Then, sorry to trouble you," Finn said with a wry smile. If the floral shirt hadn't reminded him of his car, he would not notice that his tires were just punctured by the spike when he checked the brake.

Of course, Finn could also leave his car here and ran up to the mountain. However, it would be bad for him to be seen by others.

"Don't talk about trouble. Nevertheless, you have to ask someone to tow away your car tomorrow." The floral shirt glanced at Finn's Audi and said.

"I will handle it by myself." Finn smiled faintly.

Then Finn got on the floral shirt's car.

The floral shirt's Ferrari was different from the common two-seat ones. It was a four-seat Ferrari California, so Finn could just sit on the back seat.

"By the way, dude, what's your name?" The floral shirt turned around and asked.

"Finn."

"Finn?" The floral shirt knit his brows and got confused, "I seem to have heard this name before."

Although very familiar with, the floral shirt could not think of anything. However, he was not that kind of curious man, and he simply stopped thinking about that.

"Dude, I'm Jude Shawn. The girl next to me is my sister, Jane Shawn."

"Hello." The gentle girl turned around and gave Finn a polite smile.

"Hello." Finn also responded politely, and he could guess the background of the brother and sister.

They were from Shawn's Family in City C.

Shawn's Family was running the catering business. Their family's assets fluctuated around 2 billion yuan, and they barely counted as half a second-tier family. Finn had once read the information which was given from Lowe.

Soon, Jude drove the car to a luxury hotel on the top of the mountain.

Bohai Bay Hotel.

There was a nearly 3-zhang-high rock in front of the hotel with lively and vigorous words of "Bohai Bay Hotel" on it.

Although it was late in the night, there were still greeters waiting at the hotel's gate.

After parking the car, Jude, Jane, and Finn went into the hotel.

They walked straight to the front desk.

"Phew, isn't this our Lord Pig? Why do you come and play in Bohai Bay Area instead of eating hogwash at home?" Jude, Jane, and Finn heard a voice dripping with sarcasm from behind.

On hearing this voice, Jude's face suddenly clouded. At the same time, Jane also showed a disgusted expression on her charming face.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 200 Mad Dog-Jovan Sun**

"You mad dog, where I go seems to have nothing to do with you!" Jude Zhu said to Jovan Sun coldly.

Finn Chen also took a look at the man who had just talked in an impolite manner. That was a young man in an Armani suit and slicked back hairstyle. The young man's eyes swelled, and his face was a little pale, caused by indulgence for years.

"Why do you get to be so aggressive? I don't care where you go, but I have to know where your sister is going." Armani Youth said, and then stretched out his hand, touched Jane Zhu's face.

Jane got rid of Armani Youth's hand and said in a cold voice, "Young Master Sun, please pay attention to your behavior!"

"Pay attention to my behavior?" Jovan said with an incredible smile, "Darling, what do you mean by this? You are my future wife. I just touched my wife. Is there anything wrong with that? "

"Jovan! You'd better not go too far! The marriage between you and my sister is still uncertain! You!" Jude angrily said that there were blue veins on his forehead. He tried hard to suppress his anger.

But before he finished his words, Jovan interrupted with a sneer: "Jude! I call you young master Jude is to show respect. Do you indeed think you're a young master?"

"As long as I want to, I can let the Zhu Family go bankrupt. Your Zhu Family will have to kneel in front of me and beg me to marry your sister!" Jovan's pale face was full of sneers. In recent years, the Zhu Family's business situation went from bad to worse and owed money to many banks. If it had not been for the Sun Family's help, the Zhu Family would have been bankrupt.

Therefore, the Sun family was now the biggest creditor of the Zhu Family. A year ago, to stabilize the relationship between the two Families, the Zhu Family agreed to let Jane marry him. The two families had already made an engagement.

Jovan knew very well that Jane doesn't look up to him or even hates him. But what does it matter? He was rich. He could bankrupt the Zhu Family with just a word.

Even if Jane was reluctant, she could do nothing.

"You..." Jude was furious, and his eyes were full of anger. But he also knew that Jovan was right. The fate of the Zhu Family was indeed in Joan's mind.

Jovan walked up to Jude, slapped his face insultingly. "Jude! I'm in a good mood today, so I'll let you go first. Next time you see me, if you're still so disrespectful, don't blame me for being rude to you!"



"Besides, take good care of your sister. I don't want her to get in touch with people who are in a mess and cuckold me." Just then, Jovan glanced at Finn. The warning was visible. He didn't know Finn's identity, so he didn't dare to attack Finn rashly, but he still had to do something to prevent it.

After Jovan took people away, Jude sighed and apologetic for Finn and said, "Bro, I'm sorry to have implicated you."

"What involves? A clean hand wants no washing! Is it because Jane and I are walking together, he will do something for me?" With a smile, Finn said. The Jovan mentioned by Jude should not be a local family in City C. If he were a local family in City C, he should know.

Jude shook his head and sighed: "Bro, you don't know how narrow-minded he is. A long time ago, because he saw one of my sister's classmates walking with my sister, he let someone break a leg of my sister's classmate. Today, you are so late, and still with my sister, he will find a chance to revenge you."

"The reason he didn't do it to you today may be that he didn't know your details yet," Jude said helplessly.

"So arrogant?" Finn raised his eyebrows. If what Jude said was true, then this Jovan was a bit slippery.

"Certainly!" Jude nodded and said, "Bro, I'd like to send you down the mountain. You can go out and take shelter in the past few days. You can come back after things have passed."

"Oh, no. Thank you." Finn shook his head and said. "If he comes to trouble me, I will accept his challenge."

"And then?" Jude was a little surprised. What did he take?

"Although the Sun family's network is in City N. They also have made friends with some Big Families in City C. If those people trouble you, perhaps you can't handle it," Jane said that, to remind Finn not to be arrogant, so as not to cause trouble.

"I can't take it or not. I'll know if I try." Finn smiled and said.

Jane wanted to talk about something, but she closed her mouth. She tried to tell Finn that it was not rational. But when the words came to her mouth, she swallowed them back because she also did not know Finn's identity. What if Finn had any background?

"Well, bro, you can stay with us these days. In case of someone troubles you, I can take care of you." Jude said that since Finn had made up his mind, he couldn't persuade him anymore. Then he was responsible for protecting Finn.

After all, it was because of Jane that Finn was implicated.

"Okay." Finn nodded.

After three people reached a consensus, they came to the reception desk. Jude reserved a room a few days ago. He and Jane had a room for each other. Next, they just needed to get the room card. Because Finn didn't make a reservation in advance and the hotel was full, he could only squeeze a room with Jude.

But fortunately, both of them were informal people, and they did not care about it.

After entering the room, Finn changed into the slippers provided by the hotel.

Jude opened the curtain and pointed to another small European style building not far away and asked. "Bro, do you know who lives in that building?"

Finn took a look at the building that Jude pointed to and shook his head. He did not know who lived in the building. However, according to the building's location and decoration, the people living in the building's status and identity were different.

"Listen! The last name of the person living in that building is Ye!" Jude chuckled and looked somewhat obscene.

"Are you sure?" Finn looked strange. Would it be Hertha?

After seeing Finn's strange face, Jude also had a meaningful smile and said: "You must be here for Queen Ye, too!"

"How do you know?" Finn was a little surprised, have not begun to observe secretly, was discovered?

Jude glanced at Finn and said. "Of course. All the men here are for Queen Ye!"

"To tell you the truth, after knowing that Queen Ye held the Racing Master's Cup, many rich second generations from City C and City N came here. That mad dog Sun is from City N." Jude said.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 201 Why?**

"So, it is true that Hertha Ye will choose her future husband this time?" Finn Chen asked. Now that so many people came, news from Thad Gu, that rumored in Ye Family was not groundless. Hertha might indeed intend to choose her future husband this time and have realized that Finn would depress her. Therefore, she urgently needed to find her dependence.

"I don't know." Jude Zhu shook his head and said: "Queen Ye is ambitious. She only looks for men who are better than her and will never care about ordinary men. Although all the people who came to Racing Master's Cup this time are outstanding and in City C and City N, few may attract Queen Ye."

"And you?" Finn asked with a smile. From Jude's reaction, Finn knew Jude admired Hertha.

"Me?" Jude pointed to his nose. He suddenly laughed and said, "I'm nothing. Even if Queen Ye is blind, she may not look up to me."

"Not necessarily. I think you are good." Finn said. He didn't mean to flatter Jude but indeed felt that Jude was very nice because he is a man of feeling and righteousness.

"Hey, thank you. I know who I am. This time I come here to see if I can make some friends and solve the financial problem of Zhu Family." Jude chuckled, saying that he trusted Finn and directly said the plight of Zhu Family.

After hearing this, Finn nodded and said, "how big is the funding gap of your Zhu Family now?"

"About 500 million yuan. For the fast expansion in the past few years, we have loaned too much from banks. Therefore, our cash-flow held up. With 500 million yuan, all problems may be solved." Jude said.

"500 million..." Finn pondered and said, "perhaps I can help you."

"Ha?" Jude opened his mouth and was shocked: "Finn. Are you kidding me? It is 500 million yuan, not 500 thousand yuan."

Finn shook his head and said with a smile, "I'm not kidding. I do have 500 million yuan."

"I don't believe it." Jude said directly, "Finn. I know you would like to help me, but it is not joking. Even though you boast with 500 million yuan, that will be all your property. What I need is cash rather than immovable property."

Jude didn't even believe that Finn had 5 million yuan because he didn't look like a rich man because of his clothes and Audi that he drove up the mountain.

Jude might believe that Finn had 5 million.

But he would never believe Finn had 500 million yuan.

Finn laughed bitterly. Now that Jude didn't believe it, he could do nothing. He could never take out his bank card immediately and told Jude that there was one billion in his card. Moreover, one billion was only a thousand to one of his assets.

"Well, brother Finn, forget it. Let's go to bed. There will be a supercar race tomorrow morning." Jude said.

"Yes." Finn nodded. He could help Jude at any time. However, his identity could not be exposed at present.

Neither talked all night.

Finn got up early the next morning. After washing, he left the hotel and came to the restaurant.

Finn happened to meet Jane Zhu, who was eating breakfast.

Today, Jane's plain face was still unadorned, but she changed into a graceful beige dress. When she saw Finn, Jane politely smiled.

"Good morning, Mr. Chen."

"Morning."

"My brother doesn't get up, does he?" Jane asked with her smile.

"No, he is still sleeping," Finn responded.

"Well...", Jane slightly nodded and continued to eat quietly.

Breakfast in the hotel is self-service. Finn filled a bowl with porridge and took some fruits. Then he sat by Jane.

After Finn sat down for not too long, a few unexpected guests came.

It was Jovan Sun.

Jovan, coupled with a few fellows, carelessly stood in front of Finn. With a contemptuous look at Finn, he kicked Finn's stool and said, "dude, offer me your seat."

Ignoring Jovan, Finn used a knife and fork to slowly pick up an apple and put it in his mouth.

Jovan's face suddenly cooled down and said, "are you deaf? Can't you hear me?!"

Finn raised his head, took a look at Jovan, and calmly opened his mouth: "I heard you."

"Now that you heard me, why not f\*\*\*ing offer it to me?", Jovan angrily shouted. Finn's attitude made him uncomfortable.

"Why I have to offer it to you?" Finn squinted and asked.

"You want to know why?" Jovan grinned, took out a dagger directly from his waist, and put it on the table with a slap, "that's it!"

"Kill me?" Finn said calmly.

"Don't you think that I dare to kill you?" Jovan said. He dared not to kill Finn in front of so many people, although he was eager to kill Finn. However, it was so easy for him to make Finn disappear afterward.

"Mr. Chen..." Jane looked at Finn anxiously. Originally, it was possible to negotiate between Finn and Jovan. However, if Finn made Jovan galling in front of so many people, there would be no possibility of compromising.

Jovan would definitely trash Finn.

"That's no harm.", Finn waved his hand, then looked at Jovan calmly, and said, "if you want to kill me, do it."

Provocation!

Bald provocation!

All discerning people knew that Finn was challenging Jovan.

For a moment, the temperature in the whole restaurant was cold.

Jovan was staring at Finn, intending to kill in his eyes. However, he finally controlled the impulse to kill Finn here.

It was not cost-effective to kill Finn if Jovan would be implicated.

"You...cool!" Jovan clenched his teeth and said a cruel word.

"Thanks." Finn smiled slightly.

Jovan felt extremely unhappy. Without saying anything more, he turned and left. However, in his heart, Finn was placed on his death list.

Jane sighed and said: " Mr. Chen, you were so irrational!"

It was not wise for Finn to offend Jovan to fight for decency for a while. This behavior was so affected.

"Irrational?" Finn sneered. Jovan should be the irrational one. If he didn't know Finn's identity, he would shout to kill Finn. Was he not afraid to bring disaster to Sun Family?

"Well, irrational." Jane nodded seriously and said, "Sun family is engaged in real estate business. Most of their engineering teams are closely related to the local mafia in City N. It is simple for them to kill a person."



# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 202 Jos Deng

"Mr. Chen. You'd better flee abroad so that Jovan Sun won't be able to find you."

"You're thinking too simply. If they want to kill a person, even if that person escapes to the earth's ends, they will still be found." Finn Chen stated seriously.

"Then what should we do?" Jane Zhu gave Finn a somewhat worried glance.

"Tough Duel," Finn laughed, "Either they die, or I die. It's impossible to escape, I'll never escape in my life."

Jane glared at Finn, she thought Finn had come up with something good, but it turned out to confront toughness. How did you fight against powerful families like the Sun's?

Jude Zhu woke up after breakfast and smiled at Finn and said hello to him.

He didn't know about the conflict between Finn and Jovan before he arrived.

Naturally, Finn wouldn't say anything about it either.

So the three of them came to the race track after breakfast.

Supercar Racing was at 10 o'clock. Although there was still more than an hour to go before the race started, the track was already filled with

luxury cars. The number of entry-level sports cars like Ferrari and Lamborghini were countless.

Finn also saw several modified Bugatti and Koenigsegg.

Those who could afford to drive such cars were naturally the top rich second generation of City C and City N.

These rich second generation, surrounded by many young models and stars, and henchmen, just like the center of the entire race track.

But Finn didn't pay too much attention to these people, he was more interested in knowing where Hertha Ye was.

"Finn. Who are you looking for?" At that moment, Jude smiled and tapped him on the shoulder.

Finn shook his head, "I'm not looking for anyone."

"ooh." Jude twitched his mouth, "I know you must be looking for Queen Ye."

Finn laughed bitterly, Jude didn't give him a face.

"I'd advise you to stop looking, Queen Ye won't be showing up today. Because she's not interested in today's Supercar Racing. She will only come for tomorrow's pro race," Jude explained.

"Even though Queen Ye is a woman, she's a really good driver. I've seen a video of her racing at Asia Summit a few years ago. If I had to describe it, that would be: unbeatable! At that time, those so-called car gods of Country J and Country K couldn't even catch her car's exhaust."

"That's why today's Supercar Racing is of no interest to Queen Ye at all. To her, these rich kids' races are like children playing house." Jude couldn't stop talking about Hertha. He was an avid fan of Hertha, and he had seen almost most of her matches, so he was aware of Hertha's level. So these rich kids in the arena couldn't compare to her.

Finn nodded. There was indeed something remarkable about a woman who could play racing so well.

"Why does Jovan keep looking over at us?" Jude suddenly asked. Jovan was standing not far from them, but different from them. Jovan was surrounded by many people, including several hot young models, and even a second-tier actress.

But Jovan kept looking over at them, which puzzled Jude.

"I don't know, maybe it's because we're handsome." Finn joked. Finn knew why Jovan was looking here, but there was no need to tell Jude that.

Really? Jude gave Finn a suspicious glance. He always had the feeling that Finn was hiding something from him.

At that moment, the crowd let out a shout.

Many girls started screaming, Finn frowned and looked in the direction of the crowd's shouting.

But he saw a tall youth wearing a red and white biker jacket with a black helmet walking over from the crowd. Many people clustered on either side of the youth, and wherever the youth passed, the crowd avoided him.

This youth seemed as if he was an emperor on earth.

"Jos Deng!" There was a fear in Jude's tone.

Jos Deng?

Finn didn't know this person, but judging by Jude's behavior, this person was very well known.

Even Jovan bowed his head and greeted the man with a rare humble smile on his face.

"You remember this man, he's the one not to mess with this Racing Master's Cup of all people." Jude was very serious.

"Why?" Finn came to be interested.

Jude didn't say it outright, but asked, "Could you know Deng's Family in City N?"

Finn shook his head. He only knew City N was an urban area with a stronger economy than City C. However, he had no idea about the forces of City N.

"City N is different from City C. There are eight or nine families in City C that can be called first-tier. But there are only three serious first-tier families in City N!"

"The Deng family is one of them!"

"City N is a port city, and the main source of economy is maritime trade. And the Deng's is in the shipping business. Almost two-thirds of the

ships in the entire City N are made by the Deng's. In City N, the Deng's is a deservedly dominant family."

"There are rumors that the Deng family's assets may reach fifty billion yuan!" Jude said enviously. Fifty billion yuan was a figure he never dared to think of in his life, and one that most families in City C simply couldn't reach.

Even the richest family, the Shen's, only had total assets of around thirty billion yuan.

But Finn had no feeling for money. Fifty billion yuan might be a lot about Jude, but to him, it was just the money needed to invest in a project.

"But the money is secondary, the important thing is social connections of Deng's Family. One of the five underground forces in City N, the Black Dragon Society, is a force cultivated by the Deng's. With thousands of members, the Black Dragon Society has eliminated many rivals for the Deng's. A few years ago, a murder tragedy in City N was related to the Black Dragon Society."

"Jos is the only heir of the Deng's, so he must not be provoked!"

Jude looked serious. He said this to Finn, who he'd already seen was too restless. Finn was not necessarily dead if he messed with Jovan, but he was dead if he messed with Jos.

"I'll try." Finn glanced at Jos. He didn't like to cause trouble, but that didn't mean he was afraid of it.

"Not try to, it's a must!" Jude was speechless. How come Finn didn't listen to a word of what he was saying.

## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 203 You Had A Wife?

"Well, I must!" Finn Chen was frustrated, did he look like someone who loved to cause trouble.

"Jovan Sun wants to suck up to Jos Deng," Jude Zhu scolded Jovan as he glared at him. Ever since Jos had shown up, Jovan had been like a lapdog, circling Jos and just about licking his shoes' soles.

"Let him go. There's no telling who's better." Finn smiled playfully.

"How can we let him go? If he sticks up for Jos, it's like a game for him to deal with you." Jude was a little anxious.

Like a game? With Jos? Finn doesn't care about him.

"By the way Jos is also really rich, I heard that he spent almost one and a half billion yuan just to prepare the Black Dragon Fleet. After the fleet is prepared, it will cost another two or three hundred million yuan a year for maintenance."

"Of course, the Black Dragon Fleet that he has spent so much to cultivate is very strong. Almost all of the country's major racing events have been able to take the top spot."

"The winner of this Racing Master's Cup will probably be him," Jude said.

"He's interested in Hertha Ye?" Finn asked. Jos wasn't here for the 100 million yuan bonus. Maybe that bonus was attractive to the average person. Still, to Jos, a hundred million yuan was no different than a hundred thousand yuan. So he could only be here for Hertha.

"That's right, Jos likes Hertha, it's no secret in the circle." Jude nodded, "It's said that a few years back, Jos made a sea of roses by placing 99,999 roses in front of her house to pursue Hertha."

"And?"

"And then Hertha set it all on fire."

"Huh?" Finn was shocked. He didn't realize Hertha was still a grump.

"I don't think Hertha likes Jos, so you still have a chance." Jude poked fun at Finn by patting him on the shoulder.

"I already have a wife," Finn replied. Of course, even if he didn't, he wouldn't have anything to do with a prickly rose like Hertha.

"You had a wife?" Jude was stunned.

Even Jane Zhu, who had been calm, couldn't help but look at Finn in amazement.

"Yes, we've been married for three years, and we're very close." Finn nodded.

"So you're still here, aren't you afraid of going back to get scolded?" Jude asked.

Finn was helpless, "I did come here for Hertha, but it's not what you think."

"Not what I thought it was?" Jude wondered. What else could it be?

"You'll understand later." Finn sighed.

At that moment, Jovan came over with a couple of men.

Jude subconsciously stood in front of Finn.

"Out of the way!" Jovan gave Jude a cold look.

"What are you doing?" Jude sternly locked eyes with Jovan and didn't budge.

"I want him for something!" Jovan pointed at Finn and shouted harshly.

"What is it?" Jude didn't give an inch.

"Jude Zhu! Don't you give a damn!" Jovan clenched his fists and tended to get angry.

That's when Finn stepped forward, "Jude. Go away, he's here for me."

"Finn..." Jude gave Finn a worried glance.

Finn shook his head and gave him a reassuring look. Then he looked to Jovan and said quietly, "What is it?"

"I'm going to race you later in Supercar Racing." Jovan's face was glum. For him, Supercar Racing was a great opportunity for revenge. Because every year, a few people die on the race track. This year, Finn could be on the death list, too.

"I don't know how to drive." Finn shook his head. He knew Jovan's bad idea, but his time was precious, and he didn't want to waste it on Jovan.

"Are you afraid?" Jovan scoffed, quite a bit to provoke Finn.



"Yes." Finn nodded, acknowledging it directly.

"You..." Jovan choked at his answer, scolding him later, "Punk!"

"He doesn't compete with me, so you do!" Jovan looked at Jude again.

"Why am I comparing to you?" Jude knew that although Jovan was an amateur driver, he was a lot better than himself. So for him to compete with Jovan, it would be almost impossible to win!

"If you don't, do you believe I'll make your family bankrupt right now?" Jovan said and took out his phone.

The reason he was comparing to Jude wasn't to humiliate him. Rather, he wanted to use Jude to draw Finn out. If Finn's dealings with Jude were deep enough, then he certainly wouldn't stand idly by.

"Don't you go too far!" Jude's face was blushed. Jovan had indeed caught him at a soft spot, and his words weren't threats. Jovan had a real way of making the Zhu's bankrupt now.

"So what?" Jovan was very arrogant.

"Fine! I'll compete with you!" Jude bit his teeth. Under the circumstances, he would have to agree. If he didn't race Jovan, Zhu's Family would go broke, and if he lost, he'd be humiliated at best. That he could accept.

"Brother..." Jane was a little anxious. Jude was no match for Jovan at all, and if he wanted to force the match, it didn't matter if he lost. Just afraid that Jovan would make Jude have an accident in the middle of the match.

"Don't worry, it's not certain who will win or lose." Jude said with a wave of his hand.

"Forget it, I'll race him." That's when Finn stepped forward. He hadn't wanted to pay any attention to Jovan, but Jovan had used it to disgust him. He admitted that Jovan had a good eye and saw that his relationship with Jude wasn't shallow.

He couldn't just stand by and watch Jude be humiliated.

"No! You've never been on a race track before, and supercars are different from your normal driving. And the race track is fast-changing and requires a high level of reaction, the slightest inattention will cause a crash..." Jude was anxious. He had only been in contact with Finn for less than a day, but he really treated Finn as a brother, so he didn't want anything to happen to him.

And most importantly, Finn hadn't driven a supercar before and wasn't familiar with a supercar's performance. The chances of having an accident if he got on the track were as high as one hundred percent!

"Don't worry. I've driven super-cars." Finn interrupted him with a laugh. Finn wasn't really worried about anything going wrong. As a martial artist in the Transformed Period, he was confident enough to deal with whatever changes came up.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 204 A Bet**

Slowed down? Jovan sneered from the heart after, on the track, Finn wasn't calling the shots.

"All right, be careful, Finn." Jude had no choice, Finn had made up his mind, Jude couldn't continue persuading, only pray that Jovan didn't go that far and would leave a little sentiment.

"Jerk, what kind of car do you drive?" Jovan asked blandly, GT Championship, only the GT can play, if Finn's car wasn't GT, he can't play.

"I don't have a car," Finn said, the tires of his Audi had been broken by some stupid robbers, he came here by Jude's car.

"No car? !" Jovan was almost angry to death, why did Finn take part in this game without a car.

"I will compete with you by driving his car." Finn glanced at Jude's California, said.

"What, there's a problem?" Finn smiled slightly, asked.

"No problem, of course, no problem!" Jovan laughed coldly, he didn't know whether Finn is stupid or not. Although Jude's California was a Ferrari, which belonged to sports cars, it was the lowest sportscars level.

To speed up, other sports cars were generally had two seats, but California was a four-seat car.

Besides, Jude's California had not been modified obviously, excluding the poor track performance. The 100km acceleration was not at all in a single grade compared to other sports cars.

If Finn drove this car, compared with his modified Lamborghini, Finn was courting death.

"If it's all right, let's go." Finn lightly said.

"Wait, it's no fun to win or lose, it's better to add a little bet," Jovan said again.

"Bet?" Finn smiled, said: "what do you want to bet?"

"Easy, the loser needs to climb around the track, while climbing, while learning dog barking." Jovan sneered, originally he planned that during the game, made a small means, let Finn die by accident, but thank carefully, let Finn die was too easy for Finn. It was better to humiliate Finn and gave him a lifelong unforgettable lesson.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" Finn's face looked weird.

"What, don't you dare?" Jovan looked at Finn with provocation.

Finn shook his head, slightly said: "nothing afraid, anyway I will not lose."

"Hahaha, not losing? who give you bravery, Liang Jingru?" Jovan laughed wildly.

Finn smiled, didn't say anything. When the results came out, Jovan should know who gave him courage.

Soon, Jovan hummed a song to leave, to prepare for the game.

Finn got into the car slowly, ready to get familiar with the performance of California first.

"Finn, are you sure to win Jovan, that son of a bitch?" Jude can't help but ask, he had to doubt because Finn is too calm.

" Hmm." Finn nodded.

"How sure are you?" Jude asked.

"Ten percent," Finn said.

"Ten...? !" Jude's tone stopped. "How dare you said that!"

Even professional drivers dared not say that they had 10% of the assurance can win Jovan.

Jane also frowned. Obviously, she didn't believe Finn's words. She even felt that Finn was a little arrogant.

Finn's character won't have any good end at all.

On the other side, after Jovan went back to his field, he publicized the bet. Soon, the whole field knew that this year's Racing Master's Cup had an overconfident player.

These days, people of little importance can go to the Racing Master's Cup, and the car California dared to drive out.

In the audience, a woman with a plastic face spoke in disdain, surrounded by several women of the same skin white beauty.

"He drove California, it's stupid of him to compete with Jovan, he is risking his neck."

"Kiara, listen to you, why court death, maybe he just wants to learn dog barks." A woman with European and American makeup and big earrings giggled, sitting next to her, was Kiara.

Since the last time scared by Finn and Lowe's men, Kiara had deleted all contact information of Hank, fled to City N.

Kiara didn't dare to come back until this Racing Master's Cup.

"Maybe," Kiara responded absently, her eyes were constantly wandering on the field as if she was looking for something.

"Kiara, are you still looking for that Koenigsegg?" the heavily made-up woman Eva asked, Kiara said she met a Koenigsegg worth more than 20,000,000 yuan. Still, when Eva asked the car's owner, Kiara kept it a secret.

Since the beginning of the Racing Master's Cup, Kiara was looking for that Koenigsegg, so Eva was very curious, who was the man that can let Kiara never forget.

"Hmm." Kiara nodded.

"Does the car owner you said have such big power that can make Lowe and Thad his guys at the same time?" Eva asked incredulously.

Lowe and Thad were the two kings of the underworld of the City C. The relationship between them had always been incompatible.

"Hmm, his power bigger than you think," Kiara whispered. She didn't dare to speak out Finn's identity, because, after that day, Lowe sent people to warn her not to disclose anything about Finn.

The reason Kiara told Eva a part of the news was that Eva was her best friend, she could trust Eva, but about Finn's core news, she didn't dare to disclose.

This time to the Racing Master's Cup, Kiara was holding the idea of luck to see if she could meet Finn again and dissolve a bad impression left on Finn last time.

"Is there such a person in City C?" Eva muttered doubtfully.

Finally, the Racing Master's Cup began.

More than 30 sportscars of all kinds were listed on the track, of which Finn's four seats car California was the most striking, and was in sharp contrast to the other two-seat sportscars.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 205**

### **Driving With Harness Internal Power!**

Along with the sound of a fired gun, the competition finally began.

More than 30 sports cars drove off together, and the loud sound waves beat the eardrums of many audiences like the tide.

The audiences began to seethe with excitement!!

The leading car was a blue Bugatti Veyron, and the owner was indeed Jos.

There was no doubt for Jos's driving skill, even if he was compared with the professional racer, he could still outdo them.

Of course, most of the audience's attention fell on his Bugatti Veyron.

Within all the audience, many young girls were screaming and cheering wildly for Jos.

Of course, there were also a few eyes on Jovan's white Lamborghini and Finn's Ferrari California.

Especially Finn's Ferrari California, it was the "protagonist" of the day.

Finn wouldn't let the audience be disappointed. He was far behind everyone since the beginning, and he shifts quickly on the Bohai Bay race track.

The director also gave Finn a lot of face by especially putting this scene on the public screen deliberately.

Within the audience, there was suddenly a burst of mockery.

"What a disgrace, he dared to enter the racing master's cup with that level of driving."

"I bet against young master Jovan irresponsibly. I don't know how to write dead words!"

When Jane listened to the swearing around her, she couldn't help but sigh a relief. She was no longer having any expectations from Finn, with Finn speed, he couldn't even catch up the tail gas of Jovan, let alone surpass Jovan.

Jude was also a bit speechless. He did not expect that Finn would be so far behind since the beginning. The whole track was 30 kilometers long, and 5 minutes and 21 seconds was the fastest passing record.

Almost a minute had passed already. The leading racer, Jos, had driven more than four kilometers, and Jovan had driven nearly four kilometers.

But Finn had not even finished one kilometer.



There was no doubt that Finn was far behind. If there was no accident, it would take him about half an hour to finish the whole race and could make the worst and slowest record in history.

Jovan has been paying close attention to Finn. He saw no Finn's Ferrari California among the supercars behind him, Jovan couldn't help but sneer, sure enough, all was as what he had expected, Finn was meant to lose since the beginning.

Finn was a waste, for sure!

Jovan was gradually letting out his speed, and he wanted to wait for Finn!

Waited for Finn to catch up and then humiliate him.

Jovan only has a little interest in the supercar racing championship, because the champion had been predetermined by Jos already.

Jovan didn't have the guts to compete with Jos for the championship.

Jovan's main objective was still Finn!

Dozens of seconds later, Finn's Ferrari California finally followed.

Jovan has since then begun to control his Lamborghini's speed deliberately. Hence, his own Lamborghini was just over the head with Finn's Ferrari California.

Jovan planned that no matter how fast Finn has driven, he would keep a headway in front of Finn.

Like a cat catching a mouse, a cat could eat a mouse, but didn't eat it.

Jovan wanted to make Finn lose the game in despair!

Jovan's idea was very glorious, and Finn was also very compatible with it. He has been controlling the speed of his Ferrari California.

Not too slow, and also not too fast.

Soon, a strange scene appeared on the track screen.

A white Lamborghini looked like it was shaming, it was always ahead of the Ferrari California next to it.

When the Ferrari California slowed down its speed, Lamborghini slowed down.

When the Ferrari California was getting faster, Lamborghini would also be faster.

Harassment!

Undisguised harassment!

Anyone with discerning eyes could see that Jovan was harassing Finn.

It was apparent that Jovan didn't care who was the champion of supercar racing; all he cared about was to humiliate Finn.

To win against Finn.

"This trash, his face is fucking thick, if were him, I would look for a piece of tofu kill myself to death with it."

"Kill yourself to death? Then I'll see who will learn how to bark later? Hahaha, you have to wait for him to finish learning how to bark before you die."

There was an unbridled mockery within the whole audience.

Kiara's eyes widened, firmly staring at the Ferrari California on the public screen. She glanced at the Ferrari California car owner. Why does he look like Finn Chen? She questioned herself in the heart.

Were her eyes blurred? Or, Finn was really here?

No, if Finn wanted to come here, he should have driven his own Koenigsegg CCXR.

"Kiara, why are you staring at that Ferrari California? Do you know that stupid car owner?" Eva glanced at Kiara suspiciously and asked.

"That Ferrari California car owner might be the same driver as the Koenigsegg CCXR that I have told you last time." Kiara was a bit uncertain.

"Shit! Your eyes must have blurred. It's impossible!" Eva shrugged her lips and said, "The owner of Koenigsegg CCXR that you mentioned can make Thad and Lowe become his younger brother. How could such an important person drive a broken car like Ferrari California? And also letting Jovan give him such a humiliation."

"Maybe I was wrong." Kiara hesitated, but she also felt that Finn drove the Ferrari California.

"Alright, alright. Don't look at that idiot anymore. Look at young master Jos, he is so handsome! He's one-third of the way already, it's almost ten

kilometers away, maybe this time, he can break the Bohai Bay Area track record," Eva said.

"Well." Kiara nodded, she then turned her eyes to Jos, who was on lead, on the public screen.

Jos's blue Bugatti was like an invincible king, because he was in the lead among everyone, leaving the second place more than 600 meters behind him!

The whole audience was cheering madly.

Reflecting on Jovan and Finn, there was only a little attention paid to them at this time, because there was no more tension of winning or losing between those two.

This was purely a one-sided humiliation.

People just needed to wait for the result to be announced, where Finn would climb around the playground and learn to bark like a dog.

When everyone thought that Finn would definitely lose, he finally put his hand on the steering wheel.

"Well. My harness internal power skill is still not enough," Finn said to himself and sighed. If anyone saw the scene of Finn driving beforehand, their startled eyes would fall off.

Finn did not put his hand on the steering wheel from the start, but he used his internal power to control the steering wheel instead!

He suddenly wanted to use his internal power to control the steering wheel, which was not because Finn wanted to be pretentious. Still, it was

because he could not break through the energy level at the beginning of his drive, and enter the mid energy level of it.

The key to breaking through the mid energy level lay on the harness internal power.

Accurate harness internal power!

Because the breakthrough was too fast, Finn could not control his internal power accurately.

After Finn saw the steering wheel on this race car, he had the idea to use the internal power to control the steering wheel.

After all, the result was not so perfect. Finn couldn't control the internal power like how he could swing his arm, but he could roughly control the direction.

But Finn did not get discouraged either. After all, he broke through the early stage of energy only in less than two months. This speed rate was already considered the fastest in the world.

It meant that it was just a matter of time before Finn broke through to the mid-level of this power, Finn has absolute confidence for his talent.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 206 Flying off the Ground**

With his hands on the steering wheel, Finn Chen floored the gas pedal suddenly.

In an instant, the red Ferrari California rushed out at full speed, like a hurricane.

The white Lamborghini next to it lagged behind a dozen meters away presently.

Jovan Sun was shocked at the fast car. It's like Finn had consumed some stimulating drugs.

Then Jovan began to smash the gas pedal, making the Lamborghini roar and echo in the mountains.

Not many people had noticed this. Most of them fixed their eyes on the Bugatti Veyron in the lead.

Jovan was astonished at the fast speed. That's too fast! The previous slow car was replaced with the present vehicle, as fast as a freaking horse.

Its speed even made Jovan feel that Finn's car was out of control!

The reality was Finn disdained to step on the brake. He had no mood to play with them.

The only thing he did was to slam the brakes. He wanted to give Jovan a big lesson.

Nervous and anxious, Jovan realized that the present situation was beyond his control.

The man he despised much became unexpectedly strong.

Although his Lamborghini was much better than the Ferrari California, he needed to slow down when turning the corner.

But Finn didn't.

He drifted through all bends at full speed!

Jovan felt that Finn's car was flying off the ground!

It seemed that for Finn and his car, there's no inertia or something.

Jovan panicked!

Within less than 30 seconds, he fell behind more than 300 meters, and Finn was almost out of his sight.

How could this loser get so fast suddenly?!

Jovan was surprised and somewhat annoyed, stepping on the accelerator harder.

He couldn't accept to lose to Finn.

Feeling Jovan's move, Finn sneered. Huh. Idiot, it's late, he thought.

Finn slammed the accelerator again, making his red California be like an arrow off the string, got away from Jovan dozens of meters.

Finally, others noticed what happened here.

They became stunned when seeing Finn took the lead.

"What? How did he exceed Jovan?"

"I don't know. Is there something wrong with Jovan's car?"

"I hardly think so. Jovan runs his car at almost 300 kilometers per hour."

"Really? How can that loser make it?"

Everyone gossiped about the sudden reversal.

Based on the situation, Jovan couldn't catch up with Finn. He was about to lose the game.

In two minutes, Jovan could no longer see Finn's Ferrari California.

Jovan flapped the steering wheel slowly. He couldn't believe Finn was ahead of him.

So did the spectators.

After Finn was one kilometer away from Jovan, he caught up with the leading team by his Ferrari California.

And he was among the top ten!

Incredible!

After all, he was the last, falling behind two kilometers away from them at the very beginning.

"What? The failure seems to be good at racing."

"He's an expert!" someone commented.

"He never slows down at all when cornering and drifted all the time. Bravo!"

Many audiences are racing enthusiasts. They could see a lot from Finn's performance.



Despite their prejudice against Finn, they admitted that Finn was an impressive racer.

Finn's car pressured the drivers of the first team.

That's super humiliating if they got exceeded by the four-seat Ferrari California.

Many had accelerated more. For those guys, dignity was more important than safety.

The game was coming to an end.

Finn had reached third place.

Even Jos Deng, ranking No. 1, got nervous and stressed.

He never expected Finn could be so fast that he was about to be the second.

It's only one kilometer to the endpoint, Jos remained careful.

In fifteen seconds, Finn surpassed the Rafa in the second place.

He's only 300 meters away from Jos!

Being caught up by Finn, Jos was a little anxious. He slammed vastly hard on the accelerator.

Whoosh!

The blue Bugatti Veyron passed the finish line, followed by Finn's red California.

The two crossed the finish line almost at the same time.

The audience screamed.

"Jovan! Jovan! Jovan!"

Many girls were shouting with joy. They knew little about the car, but they understood that Jos won the game, and his car was worth 20 million dollars.

However, in the car, Jos was not that happy.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 207 A**

### **Sore Loser**

He lost the game.

Although he was the first to cross the finish line, he was no match for Finn Chen in driving skills.

For starters, Finn's Ferrari California was so inferior to his car.

Besides, falling behind nearly 2 km, he almost exceeded Jos Deng in the last second.

Jos felt upset. He used to be arrogant and conceited. For this Racing Master's Cup, he never expected this situation.

He thought he would kick the asses of all players. But now he lost the game.

A minute later, most racers crossed the finish line, including Jovan.

When Jovan Sun got out of the car, the atmosphere became a little weird.

Many people wondered how Jovan would respond.

It's Jovan who took the initiative to make a bet with Finn.

The loser needed to crawl around the track, climbing, and barking like a dog.

Jovan was so confident then. And the audience believed Finn would lose. After all, he looked like a freshman and was using a terrible car.

However, the outcome was not what they predicted.

Jude Zhu ran to Finn, excited. He patted Finn on the shoulder and shouted, "Wow. Bro. How come you never tell me you're such an excellent racer?"

At first, he even prayed that Jovan wouldn't kick Finn's ass so much.

But he defeated Jovan and even Jos.

In Jude's eyes, he was a master in racing.

"I told you I'm confident of winning the race," Finn replied. It's Jude who didn't believe in him.

"Ha-ha. Never mind. You're so impressive!" Jude smiled, a little embarrassed.

So was Jane Zhu. Initially, she thought that Finn was bragging.

In fact, he always kept a low profile.

If Finn treated this game seriously, he could win the Supercar Racing championship and even break the Bohai Bay Area circuit record.

Rarely had Jane Zhu known someone so humble.

Unlike the young guys she ever met, Finn always hid his skills and knowledge and kept modest.

"Come on. Dude! It's time for the bet," Jude took Finn to Jovan in excitement. Jovan was his bitter enemy. He would not miss any chance to embarrass him.

At this moment, Jovan got off the Lamborghini darkly, speechless.

The young models who were initially next to him moved fast from him, fearing he would blow up.

"Hey!" At this moment, Jude exclaimed excitedly.

Everyone started to look at them.

"I suppose you still remember what you said before. Huh?" Jude stared at Jovan in pride.

"That's nothing to do with you," Jovan replied, trying to be calm. He was mad at Jude's involvement.

"No. No. No. Finn is my friend, and I borrowed him the car. In other words, I played a part in his championship," Jude raised his eyebrows, proud and pleased.

"What do you say?" Jovan suddenly turned to Finn. Everyone could see that he was threatening Finn. If Finn said No, he didn't need to perform his agreement.

"Well. Just crawl and bark like a dog," Finn smirked playfully.

"Brother, don't be too mean! You should understand what you'll suffer in the future!" Jovan lowered his voice and threatened. He didn't want others to think of him as a sore loser.

However, Finn shook his head, "Oh? The only thing I understand is that no one can intimidate me. Start your move."

"You'd better reconsider your answer," Jovan gritted his teeth, angry.

If he did so, both he and the Sun's Family would be teased.

"Can't you afford to lose?" Finn got upset. If Jovan ate his words publicly, Finn would let him know regret his decision.

"Jovan," at this time, Jos walked towards them, in a red and white motorcycle uniform.

Everyone gave way to him.

"Yes. Mr. Deng," Jovan looked at him with joy and bowed respectfully.

So did Jude and Jane. They all greeted Jos with respect.

But Finn did not even give him a look.

"You're Finn Chen?" Jos surveyed him and spoke calmly.

Finn smiled and did not answer his question. He was not surprised that Jos got his name so quickly. In the final analysis, it's Jos Deng.

"Finn Chen? Who's him? There seems to be no famous family called Chen in City C."

"Neither in Nanning. Maybe he's just from a small family."

"Then how dare he ignore Jos?"

Everyone whispered, viewing Finn as a nobody.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 208**

### **Defeat**

Only Kiara was too shocked to speak among the crowd.

It indeed was Finn Chen!

Just as Ferarri California crossed the finish line, she sensed something was wrong and thought the man in the car looked like Finn.

When she got close enough to see the Ferarri driver, her heart immediately jumped out of her chest: Finn Chen!

Her guess was right!

At this time, Kiara was so surprised that she could not describe the current situation with words.

She was afraid of Finn. Finn Chen had taught her a good lesson the last time in the hotel, let her know how powerful and successful he was.

Right now, Finn came to participate in the Racing God Supercup. Although Kiara knew that Finn was not coming to her. She still worried and was very curious about his intention of being here at the same time.

Obviously, in addition to Kiara, no one knew the identity of Finn Chen. The public even believed that Chen must come from an unknown small family.

But Kiara was clear about Finn's real identity: that man is a god and also a demon!

A man, who could make Thad and Lowe be fully respected to him and bow at, must be the heir of a super-wealthy big family!

At least, he must be on the same level as Jos!

Thought of the two outstanding young men, Kiara blushed, she can't help wondering who was more superior: Jos, or Finn?

"Come on, man! Just once, OK? How about that?" Jos looked at Jude, pleased, and smiled.

"Jos. What do you mean?" Jude deliberately asked. In fact, he knew very well what Jos meant.

He still planned to help Jovan out of the current risk.

Jos did not go to Finn but to him. Obviously, it was because Jos was not sure that he could make Finn surrender.

But Jos was sure that he could make Jude surrender! Ridiculous!

"You ought to know what I mean." Jos gave Jude a deep look. He had underestimated Finn's position in Jude's heart. He thought that Jude should immediately agree with him in awe after he put pressure on him.

But now, Jude was teasing him and trying to pass the buck.

Obviously, Jude was afraid of hurting Finn's pride, after all, the bet is made by Finn Chen and Jovan Sun. Jos should go to Finn, not him, an outsider, but Jos ignores Finn.

"Jos. It's not my deal! You should go and ask about Finn's opinion." Jude gritted his teeth and said so. He knew his words were offensive to Jos, but he could not help it. He still valued Finn Chen more than Jos Deng!

Although Jude knew Finn Chen less than a day, he respected the young peer. He saw Finn as a good friend, and he couldn't help Jos to frame up Finn Chen.

"Are you sure?" Jos's voice was a little cold.

"Sure!" Jude was unequivocal.

Beside Jude, Jane signed. Her brother was too irrational. He dared offend Jos for a man he had known for only one day. Later, Jos might avenge their Zhu Family for this matter, their enterprises may go bankrupt.

"Good." Jos smiled and turned around.

All knew that Jos was really mad now, but his good manners prevented him from being rude.

...



"This stupid pig will get punished for offending Young Master Deng."

"Is he committing suicide? Master Deng had given him a chance. These two fools can't be satisfied."

"Let's see Zhu's bankruptcy!"

Everyone's whispered sarcasm, Jude could hear it all in his ear, but he still was calm.

No expression on Finn's face, but he felt warmth in his heart. He saw Jude's genuine expression of temperament. He was glad that he could make friends with such a guy!

People always saw Jude as a fool and was unwilling to make friends with him. But in the eyes of Finn, Jude Zhu is a sincere person, who really can entrust. He can rest assured and show his back to him. And Finn believed that Jude would never betray him.

Soon, Jos left the set, leaving Jovan standing still alone.

Obviously, he was not going to help Jovan Sun anymore.

Jovan dared not to complain. Jos's attitude made him greatly frightened. He could only deal with this issue all by himself.

"I'm giving you one last chance, and that's it! From now on, we won't run into each other!" Jovan coldly says. He didn't want to break with Finn Chen, but it was also impossible for him to lie down and bark like a dog!

"And I'll give you one last chance. Get down on your knees right now, and bark like a dog." Finn replied lightly.

"You! You are dead, Finn! You will pay for it!" Jovan gritted his teeth, making a sound at every word he spoke.

"Pay for what?" Finn jokingly smiled and said, "that's ridiculous."

"Ridiculous?" Jovan barked: "You will know it soon. You are done!"

When he saw Jovan put out his phone and started to call someone, Jude's face immediately changed, "Jovan, what are you doing?"

"Fat pig. Are you afraid of me now? " When Jovan sneered at Jude, Finn's expression slightly changed.

"Coward! You fucking can't afford to lose, right?" Jude was somewhat exasperated. He didn't expect that Jovan would dare to break his promise in so many people. Jovan is indeed a shameless coward! Jude thought.

"I just can't afford to lose. So what?" Jovan cared about nothing but his dignity and pride now.

"You...bastard!" Jude became angry.

"Finn. Let's move, leave this pathetic coward alone with his ridiculous dignity." Jovan had no fighting capacity. Although he had practiced martial arts, he could not be called a fighter or a warrior. He was timid and despicable, and he was not qualified to be a righteous fighter!

"Move?" Finn gently smiled: "Why? I haven't heard the dog barking yet."

Jude was astonished: dog bark? Even at this time, he still cares about the barking of the dog? Finn, aren't you afraid of death? Jude thought.

"Someone is going to die soon!"

"Stupid fool! Dare you offend Master Sun!"

The crowd laughed unscrupulously.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 209 Bet**

A few minutes later, a dozen big men in black and bulging muscles came, carrying various weapons in their hands.

"Master Sun." A man in black went to Jovan Sun and stooped down.

Jovan looked at Finn smugly, as if he wanted to see Finn's frightened face. But Finn's face was still as calm as normal. F\*\*K! F\*\*king Freak! Is this asshole doesn't know about fear? Jovan cursed inside his heart.

Suddenly, Jovan became extremely angry from embarrassment, pointed at Finn, and viciously opened his mouth, "Boys! Disarm this son of a bitch's two legs!"

"Yes. Master Sun!"

Those men nodded their heads in unison, then raised their weapons in their hands and wrapped them toward Finn.

"You guys want to deal with brother Finn? Get past me first!" Jude stood out with an angry face.

"A dozen! Shoot me for it!" When Jovan sneered. Who is Jude Zhu? Come on, nobody but a pig head!

"Finn. Run! I'll catch them for you." Jude said while Finn stood still, then Jane shouted: "Jude! Finn! Fast Move! Jovan really wants to kill you both today!"

Finn shook his head: "Miss Zhu, relax. I will not let anyone hurt your brother."

"But there were a dozen of them..." Jane was intended to say that more than ten people were at Jovan's side, but before she finished her words, she saw Finn walking towards those men in black.

Seeing Finn was standing in front of him, Jude immediately got a little anxious: "Brother Finn, can you fight?"

"A little." Finn smiled.

A little?

Jovan grinned. This fool knows nothing about my network. My men were all elite bodyguards, not those street thugs! It could even to say that one of his bodyguards could beat ten or even twenty street thugs!

Any one of them can beat that slim Finn Chen with only one finger!

Several men waved their weapons toward Jude and Finn.

Jude took the first step out! He determined to protect Finn, his good friend.

Like a cannonball out of the chamber, Jude's iron fist swung out sharply and hit the chest of the leader bodyguard. Just a fist, the head man, flew out for seven or eight meters like a rolling ball, before stopping on the ground.

All amazed!

No one expected that fat Jude could be such brave and strong!

Jovan froze for a while, then he reminded himself that Jude learned about martial art before, so it was no surprise that Jude could fight so. But now he was still feared of watching Jude violently fighting with his elite bodyguard. Jude is strong! Jovan said to himself. If he knew about this earlier, he would never find Jude's trouble and would kneel down directly to Finn.

Apparently, according to the current situation, he had no chance at all.

Although Jovan was only a foot away from the battlefield, he was too afraid to fight.

Jude was still a normal person though he was indeed strong!

All the attentions were on Jude, but few people paid attention to Finn.

At this time, Finn moved.

A light blow landed on the arm of a big man。

"Click."

A clear fracture sound, the big man's arm bone immediately broken, screamed:" Nooooooo!"

This sudden scream, at last, drew the public's attention. Compared with Jude's motion, Finn's moves were not so explosive. Finn, by contrast, his every punch was extremely soft and gentle. Though it looked like a gentle attack, it's actually quite fatal!

Sooner, those bodyguards found that anyone who was hit by Finn's gentle fist would have his bones broken!

No matter the arm bones or leg bones, if touched by Finn, all would inevitably meet a click sound and a long scream!

As if, Finn's fist was the hammer general!

They were scared!

Although Jude's moves were more fierce, he was still a slightly stronger average man.

Finn was not the same, this guy directly broke the human bone! He is a monster! A beast!

Almost subconsciously, several black men went to Jude's side together, they would rather be Jude opponents, rather than be Finn's.

Less than three seconds, Jude was surrounded by men in black, while Finn was alone.

This scene almost blew Jovan up.

He never thought that things would turn out like this, he called over to beat Finn up. But now, his elites bodyguards all feared of Finn, and dared not to fight Finn!

Finn was also surprised, how could this gang of Jovan have no backbone? He hadn't even put 1% of his strength to fight, and all of them surrendered?

After shaking his head, Finn walked to Jovan Sun.

"Brother, let's make a deal." Jovan Sun swallowed. Now he was a naked commander without subordinates, it's as easy as possible for Finn to clear him up.

"Deal?" Finn looked at Sun with a gentle smile: "I don't think so. When you wanted to break my leg, why don't you make a deal with me?"

Jovan awkwardly smiled, "That's just a joke... Mr. Chen, I was just kidding you."

Finn was somewhat speechless. He figured out why those bodyguards acted like they don't even have backbones. Because their leader, Jovan Sun, is a man without a backbone.

"Kidding?" Finn playfully smiled, "How about I'm kidding you?"

"What the shit are you talking about?" Jovan unconsciously opened his mouth, after he finished, he felt some regret that his mouth was too fast to speak words.

"Get down on your knees and bark like a dog, or I'll break three of your legs." With a smile, Finn said so. He had added one more leg to Jovan Sun, which all men have.

Jovan's mouth twitched. He shouted in his mind. F\*\*k freak! This son of bitch wants to cut off my d\*\*k!! He's f\*\*king crazy!

"I'll give you a minute to think of it." Finn kept his mouth shut, he had no time to play here with Jovan. If, after a minute, Jovan still was unwilling to apologize, he would make him pay for his mistakes.

Ten seconds, twenty seconds, thirty seconds...

Time passed by, all the people were watching Jovan, wondering, what could he choose. Is he going to kneel down to bark, or to let Finn break his third legs?

"Burst!"

At last, Jovan knelt down on the ground with his face humiliated.

He dared not bet on whether Finn would have the guts to break his d\*\*k in public.

"Woof!"

"Woof!"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 210 Jane Is Gone!**

Jovan Sun, imitating dogs, barked several times in a row, but none of the onlookers dared to laugh.

Instead, those onlookers' expression looked complicated.

No one expected that the situation would become like this.

When Jovan and Finn Chen made a bet, no one thought that Jovan would lose.

Even if Jovan lost, no one thought that Finn would have the ability to make Jovan fulfill his bet.

But now-



Looking at Jovan, who knelt on the ground and barked like a dog, everyone felt a burning pain in his/her face.

There was only Kiara Yue, who was not surprised by this result. She was the only one who knew Finn's approximate identity, so it was clear that Jovan couldn't act wildly in front of Finn.

When Jovan fulfilled his bet, Finn left the stadium directly and prepared to go back to the hotel, and did not bother to dispute with Jovan.

Looking at Finn's back, Jane Zhu sighed. Finn helped her, and her father taught Jovan a lesson--humiliating arrogant Jovan.

But that cost a lot.

They offended the Sun Family and the Deng family! The two giants!

After that, the Zhu Family was bound to behave gingerly, like walking on thin ice. If they were not careful, they would die.

"Finn, wait for me!" Contrary to Jane, Jude Zhu didn't overthink. In his view, one should just have fun now and talk about the future later.

At night, Finn's identity was finally dug out by the onlookers.

Shawn's Family's son-in-law!

There was no doubt that Finn's identity once again caused an uproar.

No one expected that the cruel man who could win Jos Deng in the Supercar Racing and then let Jovan kneel to learn the dog barking was just a live-in son-in-law!

Now even this kind of person could be freaking awesome?

In the hotel, Jovan was panting heavily, and tore up the data in his hand, in red eyes.

A live-in son-in-law!

Finn turned out to be a useless live-in son-in-law!

Jovan had no idea that the person who had humiliated him was in this position.

Jovan was going mad with anger.

It was foreseeable how outsiders would laugh at him.

Jovan, a young master in the Sun Family, was forced by a live-in son-in-law kneeling on the ground and barking like a dog!

He lost both his dignity and the Sun Family's dignity!

Finn Chen must have to pay for that!

Jovan gritted his teeth and thought, if he couldn't kill Finn before the Racing Master's Cup ends, he would die in the hands of the elders of the Sun Family when he returned home.

Finn didn't know that his identity had spread all over the Bohai Bay Area.

At this time, he was still in the room, trying to control his internal power.

At this moment, Jude pushed through the door with anxiety.

"Finn, Jane is gone."

"Jane is gone?" Finn's mind sank. Why did Jane disappear?

"Well, I called her. I couldn't get through. I asked the hotel staff, and they also said that they didn't see her." Jude was sweating like a pig. Jude was not the kind of person who left without saying a word. She disappeared mysteriously now, and she might have been kidnapped.

"Have you asked Jovan?" Finn asked in a hushed voice. Although he offended Jos Deng and Jovan at the same time today, Jos didn't seem to be the kind of person who would kidnap Jane Zhu. Instead, a villain like Jovan, who was likely to threaten him and Jude through Jane.

"I asked, Jovan, the mad dog, said he didn't know," Jude said.

"I'll ask him again." Finn got up. Jovan was not afraid of Jude, so he might not tell the truth to Jude.

"Okay." Jude nodded his head.

Soon, they came to Jovan's room.

Seeing Finn, Jovan flashed a trace of anger in his eyes, but soon he suppressed it.

"Yes?"

"Where is Jane?" Finn questioned.

"I don't know!" Jovan suppressed his anger and said, "Jude has asked him before, but he indeed didn't know where Jane was."

"Let's go." Finn frowned and said. He turned away directly. Jovan didn't lie, and he could see it.

"Could it be Jos?" After leaving Jovan's room, Jude couldn't help but ask. Although he knew that Jos had little chance of doing such a thing, he couldn't help but wonder.

"It should not be." Finn frowned--Jos was a proud man. He couldn't make it out by kidnapping this shameful means. If he wanted to deal with Finn and Jude, he could use his power directly.

"Don't worry. I'll look for Jane in the mountains." Finn said. He was a warrior in the Transformed Period. If he went all out, it would not take long for him to search the Bohai Bay Area.

"Okay. I'll go down the mountain to look for Jane." Jude nodded his head. Now, it's useless to be anxious. If the other party took away Jane for him and Finn, the man would contact them sooner or later. If not, then more than an hour had passed, and there was not much hope of Jane surviving.

After leaving the hotel, Finn closed his eyes and began to feel the smell of Jane everywhere.

Martial Artist, who had reached the Transformed Period, had slowly begun to derive God's spirit, besides internal power.

At the beginning of the Transformed Period, even if Finn closed his eyes, he could feel the wind and grass within 100 meters.

That's the benefit of the spirit of God.

A warrior in the Transformed Period could avoid bullets because he had God's spirit and could predict bullets' trajectory in advance to react.

A moment later, Finn suddenly opened his eyes, and a wisp of light blasted from his eyes.

Initially, he just felt it with the attitude of giving it a try, but unexpectedly, he made it! He felt it!

Finn stamped his foot with a jerk, and the whole person flew away in the direction where Jane disappeared, like an arrow leaving the string.

At this point, on a boulder deep in the mountain forest--

A lean older man with a black robe and dry skin was sitting cross-legged and practicing with his eyes closed.

Four young girls with different dresses were sitting in the same posture in front of the older man, but these four young girls looked somewhat strange.

Their faces were as pale as the paper, and their bodies were also uncontrollable shaking.

On their wrists, there was a red line wrapped around them. The red line was two meters long. One end was wrapped around the wrists of four young girls, and the other end was held in the hands of The lean older man.

At the moment, The lean older man seemed to be practicing a kind of Kongfu, and his mouth kept breathing. His abdomen heaved as he breathed.

It looked terrible.

A moment later, as if he felt something was wrong, he suddenly opened his eyes and looked a little indecisive.

Who's here?

Why did he have a sense of death crisis? The lean older man was shrouded in an intense uneasiness. He had never had such a strong feeling as if he would die in the next second!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 211 Miao**

"Run!"

Soon the lean old man made the decision to escape.

No one can threaten him in both City N and City C., but he dared not to make such bet his life in front of this mysterious young man. So he ran away as soon as possible.

Almost as soon as the old man left the field, Finn got to the spot.

Finn's eyebrows were tinged with coldness when he found four pale young girls unconsciously lying on the ground.

Finn suddenly realized that the skinny old man was cultivating the girls' life here. He must be a warrior in the Transformed Period.

Finn Chen was furious, but he resisted the urge to chase the old man.

Finn would always have a chance to solve that old man. And now, he needed to save the girls. Jane and three other young girls were lying down and dying.

Finn bent down and probed the situation of the four girls. He found that the transformation inside the four girls' bodies was disordered at the moment.

Finn frowned, this kind of disorder was the evidence that the inside vitality lost too much.

That evil was absorbing their lives...

Absorbing life...? It related to City M!

Finn's eyes flashed a ray of light. When he and Garrett traveled around the country, they had been in City M and met many girls who died from short in vitality. After their investigation, they found that someone killed all the girls in the same way.

Later, they found a group of people in City M called Rein Girls' Sect members. They ran amuck and hunted all the young girls for taking the girls' vitality as their lives' supply. There were hundreds of young girls who died tragically under the power of this organization.

Garrett was extremely furious. He went together with Finn, ran three hundred miles one night, then found the founders and the evil Rein Girls' Sect members. Garrett killed dozens of these demons.

Garrett had thrown Rein Girls' Sect's leader into the valley full of snakes, that demon was howling three days and three nights before his death.

The whole City M Area was satisfied to see the ending of the evil organization.

Finn thought that the organization's leader was killed by Garrett, how could be someone show up here and started absorbing the girls' lives again?

Even if one or two members escaped from Garrett's punishment, they should not dare to appear again.

Darkness is coming, those villains are on their way. Finn thought.

Shaking his head, Finn suppressed the thoughts in his mind.

His first priority was to save the four dying young girls.

After taking a deep breath, Finn started to run the vitality spirit inside his body. His vitality was much stronger than ordinary people. If a man can live 70years, Finn could live more than 150 years due to his vitality martial art.

This is a horror since the warrior's strength is an inhuman existence.

Finn activated the vitality inside his body and transferred it to the four girls by his hand. The four young girls absorbed Finn's energy, their pale faces turned red.

The skinny old man absorbed the girls' lives, making them almost die. But for Finn, this vitality volume was small to his, nearly equal to one percent of his vitality.

The four girls recovered.



Jane was the first one to open her eyes. When she saw Finn, her eyes were filled with surprise. "Mr. Chen, why are you here?"

"You've been kidnapped." Finn sighed. He would not tell Jane the truth because she can not afford the darkness of the fact.

"Kidnap?!" Jane was surprised, then looked at the surrounding, her small face suddenly turned white.

"Mr. Chen, what's the matter?"

"Do you remember how you get here?" Finn asked Jane.

She was seven or eight kilometers away from the hotel where she stayed.

"I don't remember." Jane shook her head, somewhat at a loss.

"A hotel clerk came, I remember he put something into my room. Then I lost consciousness. When I woke up, I saw you." Said Jane.

"Ok, I see." Finn nodded his head. It was apparent that the hotel clerk had involved in this matter.

Finn estimated that Jane and three other girls were the first victims. Apart from them, someone may have been killed before, but Finn just hadn't known about it yet.

A few minutes later, Jude, with a group of people rushed to Finn in a hurry. When Jude saw Jane was safe, he finally breathed a sigh of relief.

"Brother Finn, how did you find my sister here?" Jude could not help asking, he launched so many people, even Jane's classmates. Still, they

had no clues. When all of them were desperate, Finn told them that he had found the girls.

"It could be... a sensation." Finn smiled and said, of course, he could not have told Jude that he had found it by the warrior's unique spirit.

"Haha, Finn brother, you are fantastic! Thanks!" Jude laughed, "By the way, where is the gangster who kidnapped my sister?"

"I don't know." Finn shook his head, "When I got there, I only saw Jane lying here."

"F\*\*k! If I find that son of bitch, I'll kill him on my hand!" Jude couldn't help swearing, "Brother Finn. You help me again! If you have things you want to do, just ask me to do it for you." Jude seriously said so, his words were completely from the bottom of his heart. After he met Finn, Finn not only helped him a lot but also saved Jane's life. He can only take his life to return Finn's kindness!

"Don't be so serious. We are friends." Finn smiled and said. From the moment Jude stood up to fight for him, he regarded Jude as his brother, so he would take action no matter what trouble Jude encountered.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 212**

### **Hertha's Plan**

It was late at night when they returned to the hotel.

The waiter who walked into Jane Zhu's room disappeared without a trace, and the surveillance was destroyed.

Jude Zhu couldn't find any clues.

Finn Chen was not surprised. He knew that Rein Girls' Sect had relationships with the high-level of the Bohai Bay Area.

It's easy for them to remove all traces.

...

After washing up, Finn returned to his room.

In a small continental villa not far from Finn's point, a tall woman in a black dress was sitting on the sofa, looking at her hand's photos.

If Finn were here, he would be pretty surprised.

All these photos were about him, which chronicled him encountering robbers and rescuing Jane.

"Heir of Chen's Family? Huh, just so-so," after a while, the girl pouted with disdain and threw the table's photos.

"Miss, what do you mean by that?" An old woman's voice suddenly appeared behind the girl.

"Aunt Qing. You said he's the Obscure Late-stage martial artist. How come he cannot even catch up with an Obscure Middle-age?" The girl asked.

Aunt Qing didn't know what to say. She had seen the video taken by the drones of Ye's Family. Finn didn't chase Keyon Wu at all. That didn't mean he could not achieve that.

But her young lady would rather believe that Finn was not competent.

"Miss, we'd better not underestimate Finn Chen. Only with Chen's Family's help can you possibly get rid of the forced marriage with Deng's family," The woman sighed.

Since Shawn Ye disappeared, Ye's Family had been less and less powerful. Especially in the martial arts world, it was far from a big family.

Most of the martial artists cultivated by Shawn Ye died or left the family.

Among the new generation, only Hertha Ye had some achievement.

Frankly, without any moves, the family would end up as a vassal of other martial arts families.

"Is Deng's Family that intimidating?" Hertha demanded. Although she was a girl, she has always disciplined herself as a boy, especially in martial arts practice.

Only 26 years old, she was already at the later period of Obvious. She didn't be intimidated by Deng's middle period of Obscure Period, because Hertha believed she would reach the level within five years.

Aunt Qing sighed: "Miss, you still don't understand what Deng's Family is to us."

"Despite at the early period of Obscure, I cannot compete with Frank Deng, let alone Keyon Wu. He is practicing some evil arts. It won't take too long for him to be a late-period Obscure. Then they would pressure Ye's Family to marry you."

"Fine. Got it," Hertha pursed her mouth. She was reluctant, but Ye's Family was at great risk. Without Shawn, other families strived to control them.

"But what if Finn doesn't dare to trouble Deng's Family?" Hertha asked. According to her investigation, Finn was not treated as the heir. Other families did not respect him. There's only one of Finn; he might fear the whole Deng's Family.

Aunt Qing shook her head, "No worries. Although I don't deal with him, Finn was pretty courageous and smart from what I gather. He even challenges Chen's Family, let alone Deng's."

Hertha nodded slightly. Aunt Qing was talking about the stuff about Spring Hill.

No one knew the real relationship between Finn and Chen's Family. Even Hertha got that from Aunt Qing thanks to Qing's connections with someone in the Chen's Family.

"Miss, the only thing you need to think about is how to use Finn to resist Deng's Family," Aunt Qing warned.

Hertha had been eyeing Finn a long time ago, but there had been no chance to talk to him. The Racing Master's Cup was also proposed by Hertha after feeling that Finn's men worked to dominate the City C.

She planned to make Finn come to her.

Originally she intended to use the game to cause a conflict between Finn and Jos Deng.

Unexpectedly, Finn drove Audi to the mountain. He didn't want to get attention.

Hertha was somewhat disappointed and upset. But then Jovan Sun got involved, who helped a lot with her plan by accident.

Jos helped Jovan to avoid the bet, which made Finn hostile to him.

Then what Hertha need to do was to aggravate the situation.

...

At this time, Finn was busy with the Rein Girls' Sect.

In the afternoon, to save Jane and the three girls, he let go of the best opportunity to chase the people from Rein Girls' Sect.

Now he could only depend on the present little clues to locate them.

Finn did not intend to let go of this kind of evil old man. As a follower of Garrett Xiao, he hated any evil practice as well.

He must destroy the Rein Girls' Sect. That evil group shouldn't exist at all.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 213 The Professional Competition**

The only clue he had was the man's breath.

Although he escaped very quickly, the man left his breath.

Finn remembered it well. If he reencountered the breath, he would be able to recognize it. He's expecting the man had the nerve to appear again.

Finn got up early the next morning.

Yesterday's Supercar Racing was just a prelude of this Racing Master's Cup. The real highlight was today's professional race, where all players were among the world's top.

However, Finn didn't care about these. He was still thinking about the Rein Girls' Sect.

He found a few suspicious figures, the aura from whom was almost the same as the evil old man he encountered yesterday.

Finn frowned faintly. He thought that the evil old man didn't dare to show up in the Bohai Bay Area. It seemed that they believed that no one could catch them.

You can't escape today. Finn thought.

"Dude, the game is beginning. What're you doing here?" At this moment, Jude Zhu hurried over.

Finn was lost. He fell asleep when he returned to the hotel, and never said that he would participate in the race.

Seeing his response, Jude shouted, "What? Don't you know the top three in the Supercar Racing can register for the professional competition?"

The professional game had some requirements for the participants.

The player should be B-level certified by the Racing Association or among the top three of the Supercar Racing.

Generally speaking, if someone could achieve that, he could compete with professional drivers.

Jos Deng was already an A-level driver, only lower than the S-level in the world.

And in this professional competition, Jos was among the top racers.

Finn didn't know the information at all.

"I won't join," Finn said. He didn't learn this rule. If Finn knew it, he would rather win fifth place. What he wanted was to defeat Jovan.

"Why not?" Jude demanded curiously, "You should be part of this game. Come on. Just kick Jos's ass. You can do that."

"By the way, the prize money for the professional championship is 100 million!" Jude became excited.

"100 million! Can you imagine that?" Jude repeated, "If you can win the title, you'll never worry about your life."

Jude looked at Finn expectantly. He couldn't understand Finn's refusal. If he were Finn, he would attend the game without hesitation. No one could say No to 100 million.

"Okay, I'll go," Finn smiled slightly. But he made this decision just for fun instead of for the 100 million.

"Come on. Let's get the clothes," Jude said happily. He couldn't wait to see Finn in the lead.

"Young master, Finn is participating in the competition." Almost as soon as Finn entered the locker room, someone reported the news to Jos.

"You know what to do," Jos replied gloomily.



"Sure, master!"

...

In the Ye's villa, a female secretary in an OL skirt said respectfully, "Miss, as predicted, Jos made some trouble in Finn's racing car."

Hertha Ye nodded slightly, "Got it."

The secretary was lost, "Miss, should I assign someone to remind him?"

"No," Hertha remarked with a smile, "He's not that stupid."

Hertha added, "Don't worry. If he cannot discover that, he should die for his stupidity."

It was already 10:30 when Finn got dresses well, half an hour before the game.

Other professional participants appeared one after another.

So did Jos, who was wearing a red and white motorcycle uniform, and a white safety helmet.

Several media had aimed their cameras at him to do the pre-match interviews as soon as he appeared.

As one of the few A-level drivers, Jos was expected to win the title. And with his identity, many people gave their attention to Jos.

...

At this time, a slender girl wearing a black motorcycle suit and also a black safety helmet appeared.

That's Hertha. Finn squinted his eyes.

As predicted, Hertha was a martial artist and had reached the late stage of the Obvious Period.

Amazing!

Rarely could someone be that young and such impressive in City C?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 214 The Death Track**

Thomas Yang from City J was a late-period Obvious as well.

But that's different. In addition to the talent, Thomas got so much help from both Yang's Family and many martial artists at the late stage of the Obscure Period.

It's easy to get how amazing Hertha Ye was.

...

The drivers were ready, and the official maintenance personnel began to check the vehicles.

Sitting in the car, Finn made a playful smile.

Just as expected, Jos did something to his car--brakes, clutches, jets, tires--almost everywhere.

One could die as soon as he drove this car for several minutes.

The workers came over and checked Finn's car. Then he made an OK gesture indicating that there was nothing wrong.

Finn already guessed that Jos would buy the checkers off.

At this time, many people in the venue were eying Finn in secret.

Jos got relieved when he saw Finn did not check the car personally after the check left.

He gave Finn a gloomy glance. Go to the hell, dumbass. Jos thought viciously.

"Miss, Mr. Chen seems not to realize that," The people of Hertha think that Finn was too calm. That's related to his safety. If he checked it personally, Finn could figure that out.

Hertha frowned slightly. How come he didn't care about his life so much?

"Forget it. Inform the medical team to eye closely on Finn," Hertha said. The game would start in one minute. She could not come to Finn for reminding. But she had to do something. After all, Finn was the heir of Chen's Family. If he died here and today, Hertha was partly responsible.

At the starting gun, the audience cheered.

The drones from Douyu, Huya, and the likes were broadcasting this race.

The racing sound echoed in the field.

Today's race track was in the Eighteen Bohai Bend, known as the death track, winding and twisting, like a dragon.

The track was built in the mountain, it could easily send several unlucky racers to death.

Today, Finn did not use the internal power to control the car. He was using his hand.

That's a significant improvement. Thus from the beginning, Finn got in the first tier.

Only Hertha, Jos, and a professional racer were ahead of him.

A minute later, Finn had already passed the professional driver and came behind Jos, almost on par with him.

Even so, Jos sneered in his heart, not panicking at all. He was waiting to see Finn rushing out of the track several minutes later.

As time passed, the three had run far away from others.

Many people were surprised at Finn's performance.

After yesterday's Supercar Racing, many learned Finn was just the son-in-law of Shawn's Family.

Although he made a splash in the Supercar Racing, many didn't expect his excellent skills in today's professional game. After all, that's different.

But Finn surprised them all again!

God! Finn was surpassing Jos!

Jos got anxious. That's weird. Based on his plan, Finn should have fallen off the track now.

But his car was still running, even faster than others.

Jos started to wonder if his men did what he ordered.

A minute later, Finn passed Jos and closely followed Hertha, which aroused her competitiveness.

From the very beginning, she didn't care about Finn and Jos. Racing was her strong suit.

But now, Finn gave her a great sense of crisis.

All of them started to speed up.

Hertha was too competitive, and Jos was too anxious.

Finn was the calmest. He didn't care about the outcome. The only reason he joined this game was Jude's proposal.

And with that, he was the most stable one.

Out of anxiety, Hertha and Jos behaved terribly in several bends.

Gradually, Finn took the lead and finally won the championship.

Everyone was stunned.

9'21" ! Finn finished the whole track in just 9'21".

He broke the record of the track and was 32 seconds faster than the previous breaker.

That was 9'53" before, held by an S-level driver.

But today, it was broken by a nobody!

Hertha was the second to pass the endpoint and Jos the third.

Hertha gritted her teeth, not reconciled.

And Jos was so angry. That's humiliating!

He couldn't accept that. He already made someone destroy Finn's car. How come he lose to Finn?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 215 Tell Me More**

No one could understand Jos Deng's feelings.

When he knew Finn Chen was a live-in son-in-law of Shawn's Family, he despised Finn. No man like that position.

But he had to admit that Finn was a good racer. If Finn exercised normally, he would lose the game.

So he turned to Finn's car.

However, Finn won the title finally—he even defeated Hertha.

Jos was more frustrated than ever before.

...

When Finn got out of the car calmly, Jude greeted him excitedly and gave Finn a thumbs-up, "Dude! Good job. I can't find a word to describe your performance."

Finn smiled slightly, speechless.

At this moment, his eyes widened, Jude looked pretty surprised.

Before Finn figured it out, a gust of fragrance came from behind.

Hertha came to Finn and took off her safety helmet, letting go of her.

"Hello, I'm Hertha," she smiled and stretched out her hand.

"Finn," Finn clasped hands with Hertha to respond.

The audience was too stunned to get any words out.

So weird! Hertha never shake hands with men. What about today?

Many people, especially Hertha's admirers, got confused and jealous.

What did the shaking-hands suggest? Everyone knew that well.

Jos was so angry with their interaction. He usually made the public regard him as Hertha's fiance.

Among all the suitors, he was the most likely to be her husband.

Even Jos never touched Hertha's hand. Every time he offered to shake hands with Hertha, Hertha refused him for some reason.

But today, Hertha took the initiative to reach out to a man in front of him.

And the man was some guy he despised much.

"Were you a professional driver before?" Hertha asked. She knew Finn's a master in martial arts, but she never expected he's so skilled at racing. In her opinion, Finn learned racing systematically or even followed some car masters.

What puzzled her most was that how could he finish the game safely.

Finn shook his head, "No, it's my first time racing."

Hertha was too shocked at Finn's reply. She knew Finn didn't lie from his performance.

That meant the man win the game just based on his talent alone.

Hertha felt so jealous of him. Finn was such an expert in both martial arts and racing.

"Hello?" Finn frowned.

"Ah? What?" Hertha demanded.

"How long are you going to hold my hand?" Finn glanced at Hertha. He didn't know what Hertha was thinking. She started to be in a daze for nearly a minute.

"Oh. Sorry," Hertha blushed, and quickly let go of Finn's hand.



"Never mind," Finn shook his head. Honestly, Hertha was so different from what Finn imagined. He thought she would be so unapproachable, but the girl looked very cute and somewhat easy-going.

But perhaps Hertha pretended well to make Finn less alarmed.

"By the way, are you available tonight?" Hertha demanded.

"Yes." Finn smiled slightly. He was thinking about talking to Hertha about the City C. It's better when Hertha took the initiative to ask him out.

"Then, would you like to have dinner with me?" Hertha smiled broadly with her buckteeth.

"Sure. My pleasure," Finn chuckled. He could feel Hertha was trying to use him.

And at this moment, he also found Jos's hostility to him as if he stole his future wife.

But Finn didn't worry about him at all. If he had to challenge Finn in City C, he would make Jos regret his move.

After telling Finn the appointment time and place, Hertha left calmly with others stunned.

Same as others, Jude was dumbfounded by the incident. How could cold Hertha take the initiative to date a man? It's just their first encounter. And Finn was even a husband.

What's in Hertha's mind?

Why did she reject super-rich Jos but turn to a live-in son-in-law?

No one could figure that out.

"OMG! Finn. Tell me more about you. Are you from a powerful family?" Jude was so surprised at Finn. From the Racing Master's Cup to Hertha's appointment, he believed that Finn was not a simple man.

"Ha-ha. I am," Finn announced. He knew that Jude was joking, but his answer was serious.

"Really?!" Jude shouted astonishingly.

"You bet," Finn nodded with a playful smile.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 216**

### **Suppress Hertha Ye**

"Impossible! If you are indeed the heir to the super-rich family, how can you be a live-in son-in-law?" Jude Zhu thought that Finn Chen was joking with him. Jude thought: the heir to the wealthy family? If Finn was super-rich, why he chose to be a live-in son-in-law instead of living a luxury life like before? Was something wrong with Finn's mind?

"If you don't believe it, I couldn't help it." Finn shrugged his shoulders. He had already told the truth, but Jude still didn't believe it. Then he was helpless.

At this time, Jos Deng returned to the hotel and headed for the luxury suite on the hotel's top floor.

Looking around warily, after seeing no one around, Jos took out his room card and entered the room.

A lean older man in a black robe closed his eyes and cultivated vital energy in the room.

After Jos came in, the older man opened his eyes and glanced at Jos lightly: "How is your investigation?"

Jos bowed slightly and said respectfully: "Uncle Wu. It's been checked out. The guy who took those four girls is an ordinary person."

"An ordinary person?" The lean older man frowned. Why did ordinary people make him feel so strongly about death?

"Are you sure he is an ordinary person?" Keyon Wu asked in a hushed voice.

"I'm sure." Jos said, "the man's name is Finn Chen, who is 25 years old and is the live-in son-in-law of Shawn's Family in City C."

Jos told all the information about Finn word by word. After listening, Keyon frowned more tightly, and he did not doubt the authenticity of the data.

But Keyon couldn't understand how an ordinary person made him feel so strongly about death.

Was it his intuition wrong? Keyon couldn't help but think.

After a long time, Keyon sighed, his eyebrows gradually stretching: Finn Chen was 25 years old, and he was still a live-in son-in-law. This kind of person couldn't be a Martial Artist. He had been getting paranoid lately.

"Well, you can leave now." Keyon waved his hand. Now that Finn was not a Martial Artist, he didn't need to be suspicious anymore.

"Uncle Wu ..." Jos did not leave, but looked at Keyon, and wanted to say something.

"What's the matter?" Keyon raised his eyebrows.

Jos bowed slightly and said respectfully: "I do have something to ask for."

"Go ahead."

"I would like to ask Uncle Wu to do me a favor."

"What?"

"Suppress Hertha Ye!" A trace of hatred flashed in his eyes.

"Hertha?" Keyon looked at Jos doubtfully and asked, "why do you want to do something to that girl? Isn't that girl your fiancée?"

Fiancée!

Jos bit his teeth--perhaps to outsiders, Hertha was his fiancée. But only he knew clearly that Hertha never looked him in the eye!

Don't even let him touch her hand!

Hertha burned all the flowers he had sent!

Today, Hertha shook hands with a married man in front of him and invited the man to dinner. What a fiancée!

"Uncle Wu. Tell you honestly. That bitch, she didn't even want to marry me! I thought that complete sincerity could affect even metal and stone.

I will pursue her slowly. One day, she will be moved by me and promise to marry me."

"But then I found out that it was purely my wishful thinking. That bitch, she never thought about marrying me from beginning to end. Today, she was trying to seduce a married man in my presence!"

And again, Jos's eyes blazed with anger. He hated Finn, but he hated Hertha even more! If not inferior to Hertha's strength, he must have killed Finn today and then slapped her severely.

"What you said is true?" Keyon's eyes darkened. Jos was the son of Frank Deng. Keyon and Frank were close friends, so he always treated Jos well, as half his son. Now Jos was treated like this by a woman, so he felt uncomfortable too.

"If one word is false, I shall be struck by lightning!" Jos gritted his teeth and swore to God.

"Then how do you want to deal with Hertha?" Keyon asked Jos. Hertha was a talented girl, and even Keyon had to praise her. Like Jos, that girl was 25 years old, but she was now in the later stage of the Obvious Period, while Jos was only in the middle stage of the Obvious Period.

It sounded like there was only one difference, but in fact, the difference was huge.

If Jos wanted to break through to the later stage of the Obvious Period, it would take at least three years.

Three years later, Hertha would be likely to break through to the Obscure Period's early stage!

For this, Hertha ranked first across City C and City N.

Therefore, Hertha qualified to be arrogant. She despised Jos, but no one could accuse her of that.

"Uncle Wu. Can you help me to beat this bitch back to the middle stage of the Obvious Period?!" Jos spoke maliciously. As a man, he couldn't accept been oppressed by a woman. So this time, he wanted to destroy Hertha and beat her back to the middle stage of the Obvious Period.

He wanted to see whether Hertha, in the middle of the Obvious Period, still dared to pretend to be lofty in front of him!

"Yes, I can. But have you asked Frank's opinion on this matter?" Keyon sighed. Jos had been so blinded by hatred that he wanted to destroy such a peerless Hertha. The Deng family intends to let Jos chase Hertha, and then let Hertha marry into Deng's Family and become a member of Deng's Family.

In this way, after a few years, Deng's family would add another Martial Artist. With two warriors in the Obscure Period, Deng's Family would become the first family in City N.

But now, Jos wanted to destroy Hertha.

"No." After hesitating for a moment, Jos spoke truthfully, and he did not dare to lie in front of Keyon.

"Your father won't agree." Keyon shook his head and said.

Jos looked upset. Indeed, Frank was likely to disagree with it. After all, Hertha was the hope of Deng's family to become the top in City N, so Frank would not agree to let him destroy Hertha.

That was the reason why Hertha had been safe in recent years.

Frank wanted Hertha to be physically and mentally in Deng's family, instead of being in Deng's Family, but her heart was in other places.

"Forget it. Let me talk about it with your father." Keyon suddenly sighed.

"Uncle Wu, you mean to help me?!" Jos opened his mouth with surprise. He did not expect that Keyon would stand on his side.

Keyon nodded gently--Jos was in a wrong state. If he didn't help Jos, Hertha would probably become a demon in Jos' heart, making Jos never recover, and his martial arts couldn't improve a little.

"Thank you, Uncle Wu!" Jos was so excited that he hurriedly bent down to thank Keyon. With Keyon speaking for him, there would be no resistance from Frank!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 217**

### **Factors Of Instability**

"You're welcome. After helping you abolish the girl, you should work hard on practicing so that you won't waste my good intentions." Keyon Wu waved his one hand, saying. He didn't say yes to Jos Deng for the sake of the Jos. He had his agendas.

He had been stuck in the middle stage of the Obscure Period for seven years. Although he practiced Rein Girls' Skills and made his realm go by leaps and bounds, he didn't break through to this stage.

The vitality in a normal girl was of little use to him.

He needed now was a more pure girl's vitality.

Hertha Ye was the right choice.

Being a virgin and in the later stage of the Obvious Stage, her body's vitality had undergone qualitative changes.

If Keyon could absorb Hertha's vitality, then there's a good chance he would break through to the later stage of the Obscure Period.

By that time, he could go everywhere he wanted, instead of sneaking around like this, being hunted around by people from the Martial Artist Association.

"Uncle Wu, I will study hard and never live up to your trust." Jos was excited. When he subdued Hertha, he wanted to ride Hertha on his crotch, humiliate her severely, and vent all the humiliation he suffered over the years.

Keyon slightly nodded--Jos had good talent. Although Jos couldn't be compared with Hertha, he was much better than ordinary young people. Jos could break through to the Obscure Period.

"Uncle Wu, I want to attack that bitch when she has dinner with that loser. When the time comes, you will deal with that bitch and Qing Liu, and I will deal with that loser." Jos said that evening was the best time. He wanted to break Finn's bones inch by inch in front of Hertha! Let Hertha know how stupid her choice was!

"Good." Keyon nodded--Qing was the only one experienced among the three people. Although Qing was a warrior at the early stage of the Obscure Period, because of early injuries, his combat effectiveness was



not generally much more potent than a warrior at the later Obvious Period stage.

Keyon could handle Qing with one hand.

Soon, it was evening.

Ye's family brought Finn to a mountain villa decorated with an ancient style.

This villa was the Ye family's industry in Bohai Bay Area, which integrated holiday catering and entertainment. It was not open to the public on weekdays, only for the Ye family's crucial guests.

After entering the door, a faint fragrance of flowers came head-on, making people feel relaxed a lot.

Today, it was a private dinner, so Hertha didn't make much of a splash.

She only had someone prepared a few home-cooked dishes in the courtyard of the villa.

In the courtyard, there was no one but Hertha and an older woman with rickets.

Finn Chen didn't pay much attention to Hertha, but the older woman behind Hertha made Finn slightly startled.

This older woman had a rickety figure, and her old yellow face was full of wrinkles like folds. This kind of wrinkles was not caused by time, but rather caused by internal injury and losing vitality.

Of course, it was not the old woman's wrinkles that made Finn astonished, but his impression that he saw the older woman once when he was a child.

"Mr. Chen?" Seeing Finn staring at the older woman, Hertha couldn't help but remind.

Finn just came to his senses, smiled apologetically, and sat down in the chair.

"Does Mr. Chen know Aunt Qing?"

Hertha couldn't help but ask, and she didn't know much about Aunt Qing. Anyway, Aunt Qing stayed with her as long as she could remember. At that time, Aunt Qing was not like this, and she was a great beauty in City C. She's no less than Hertha was now.

"Nah."

Finn smiled and shook his head. He might have seen the older woman when he was a child, but it was more than ten years ago. Besides, Finn only met her once. So he was not sure whether the older woman was the one he had met.

Even if Finn had seen the older woman, it seemed that she didn't want to mention old things. Finn didn't have to add insult to her injury.

"Miss Ye. Let's talk straight to the point." Finn smiled. Hertha knew his identity long ago, so he didn't have to hide from her.

"Cut to the chase?" Hertha felt surprised: what did that mean?

"Miss Ye, I can help you resist the pressure from Deng's family." Finn smiled and opened his mouth. From the moment he knew that Jos Deng was pursuing Hertha, he knew that he had stepped into Hertha's trap. Of course, he didn't blame Hertha because he did it by himself.

"Mr. Chen, you're frank." Hertha smiled bitterly. She had expected Finn to dawdle a little more time before he got down to business. However, Finn just brought everything to the surface.

"This is not a question of straightforwardness. Since Miss Ye knows my identity, you should understand that there will be a fight between Chen's Family and me sooner or later. Before fighting Chen's Family, the first problem I need to solve is City C. You're the most unstable factor in City C." Finn looked at Hertha. There was no exaggeration in what he said. Hertha was indeed the most unpredictable factor in City C.

Because she was a Martial Artist, a talented Martial Artist, the Ye Family was a first-line family behind her.

For the so-called first-line families, Finn was not afraid of them now. First-line families were mighty; however, in the secular world, their restrictions were just as great.

Just like the Shen Family and the Li Family, there were hundreds of members in their family. As the family's core participants, no matter what they wanted to do, they must consider hundreds of family members. Therefore, they were unlikely that they couldn't bear their anger and then hurt Maura Shawn.

Moreover, there were Thad Gu and Lowe Han, who were protecting Maura. Even if someone in those families wanted to hurt, they had to weigh whether they were qualified.

But Hertha was different. She had no feelings for Ye's Family; besides, she was a Martial Artist. If she went crazy, no one could stop her.

Finn's original idea was to warn Hertha before he left or to drive Hertha out of City C.

But on this journey, after seeing Jos, Finn changed his mind.

He could cooperate with Hertha.

Hertha was unwilling to marry Jos, and Finn had the strength to prevent Hertha from marrying Jos.

He could take this opportunity to draw Hertha over to his side, and even let Hertha secretly protect Maura. It's a long shot, but Finn wanted to give it a try.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 218**

### **Wicked Bastards Are Everywhere**

Although Finn called her the biggest danger in City J, Hertha Ye was not mad at Finn. On the contrary, she felt delighted being praised by the man she admired in this way.

She was an arrogant Queen, yet she was defeated by Finn Chen over and over again. Hertha was depressed and guessed maybe she was a loser in Finn's eyes. But just now, Finn praised her in such a critical way. Perhaps, I'm not that bad in his eyes. Hertha thought.

"What do you want me to do?" Hertha showed a sweet smile to Finn.

Finn said that he could help her with the issue with the pressure of the Deng Family. Obviously, his help costs. So Hertha was not surprised about Finn's command.

"I want to... I want you to help me protect someone." Finn said.

"Maura Xia?" Hertha raised her beautifully shaped eyebrows, she didn't expect that Finn's request was something like this. She suddenly became curious about Maura Xia. What kind of woman could she be that can let Finn care so much about her.

"Yes," Finn admitted Hertha's guess.

"Mr. Chen. I respect you. But I cannot do this." Hertha shook her head. She had always been arrogant and proud. Her dignity doesn't allow her to bow down like a bodyguard to guard another woman.

"Miss..." Aunt Qing could not help but opened her mouth. She was afraid that Hertha's refusal would offend Finn. Finn was now the only one who could help out the Ye's Family. For Hertha, Aunt thought, It is good to be arrogant, but too arrogant would certainly get herself into trouble.

"Why not?" Finn smiled, he seemed to be no surprised at Hertha's answer. He knows Hertha well: She is indeed an arrogant Queen.

"There's no reason. Just NO." Hertha's hands were around her chest. She was even a little bit jealous of that Maura Xia.

Finn smiled wryly: "Well, as you wish. I won't push you to obey me."

Aunt Qing sighed, Hertha offended Finn.

"Mr. Chen. Please forgive Hertha. She is too young," Aunt Qing said to Finn.

"Don't be so serious. I can understand Miss Ye's decision." Finn gently waved his hand. Although Hertha rejected his request, he is not the kind of stingy person, so he wouldn't be unsatisfied and punished her.

"But I have another request. Miss Ye, would you like to hear that?" Finn asked politely.

"Mr. Chen, sure!" Aunt Qing hurriedly said before Hertha opened her mouth.

Although Hertha kept quiet, she still paid attention to Finn.

"I hope that one day when my wife is in danger, if she cannot figure it out, could you please help her?" This was Finn's real purpose, if he put it first, Hertha would definitely refuse him. But if he asked Hertha to be the bodyguard and got her refuse initially, she would not refuse him the second time.

"No problem, Mr. Chen, I said yes for Hertha." Before Hertha, Aunt Qing promised Finn since she couldn't afford to bear the risk of offending Finn Chen again.

"Miss Ye? Could you promise me my request?" Finn stared at Hertha.

"No problem." Stared at Finn's black eyes, Hertha promised: "I'll help her if she meets danger one day."

"Then, thank you in advance." Finn smiled, he believed that Hertha would keep her promise.

"Don't have to. It's just cooperation," Hertha said so. She knew that she actually took advantage of promising Finn. Finn promised to help her family, and he would meet the very strong scoundrel. But for Hertha Ye, she only needed to protect a woman once.

"In that case..." Finn turned to leave, but just then, a huge sound echoed outside the courtyard.

"Bang!"

The gate of the courtyard was broken into pieces by a kick.

Outside the door, Keyon Wu was standing and coldly smiling. Beside him was Jos Deng.

"Bitch, how dare you betray me?" Jos shouted at Hertha.

Hertha smiled: "Betray? What are you talking about?"

Finn smiles bitterly at the tricky scene.

"When did you hook up with this rat?" Jos pointed at Finn Chen: "This rubbish, he can't even compare to my ass!" Jos' eyes were red, he furiously looked at Finn and Hertha. Finn Chen, this kind of garbage, doesn't even worth his attention in the past. But now, Hertha Ye was standing by that rat's side. The scene made Jos even madder.

"Ridiculous! Brother Finn is the best man in this world," Hertha smiled and held Finn's hands while talking.

Finn showed a wry smile, he let Hertha acted in her way.

"Let go of her! Finn rat! Or I'll not spare your life!" Jos shouted at Finn. He couldn't tolerate this any longer. Finn Chen was such a waste, and Hertha should have nothing to do with him. But now, how...

"What if I don't?" Finn looked at Jos.

"Don't?" Jos lost his temper. "If you don't let her go, I'll destroy your whole family all over!"

Finn sneered: Jos is such a fool!

Jos was furious: Finn is a f\*\*king street rat!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 219**

### **Runner Keyon**

Keyon glanced at Finn Chen in surprise and thought: Wasn't Finn an ordinary person? How could an ordinary person be so powerful!

When Keyon observed Finn, Finn was staring at Keyon too but in a playful way.

Keyon was the person Finn had tried many efforts to find for a long time, while now Keyon came to Finn by herself.

Finn was thinking about how to find Keyon and destroy Rein Girl's Sect, and Keyon showed himself at night.

Keyon frowned and was unhappy, "Why are you staring at me?" Finn's eyes made Keyon scared as if he was staring a prey.



Keyon was confused because Finn was just an ordinary person, and why did his sight make him so scared!

Finn shook his head and said, "Nothing." He withdrew his sight and was ready to give Keyon a surprise.

After Finn withdrew his sight, Keyon was relieved a lot but was still upset. If Keyon didn't make a deal with Jos, he would slap Finn by himself.

Jos pointed at Hertha and shouted, "Uncle, kill him."

Keyon nodded slightly and then stomped his feet suddenly, and his whole body flashed like a ghost to Hertha.

Hertha's face changed and stepped back.

"Freaky Keyon, your enemy is me!

Qing shouted and stepped forward.

Keyon sneered, "Firefly light will never shine like the moon! In a moment, he reached his fist out.

Qing was shocked and ran her internal energy flow to stop.

"Boom!"

The fist fell on Qing's arms, getting Qing off the ground.

Hertha was astonished and yelled, "Qing!"

Qing was a martial artist in the Obscure period and couldn't take one attack from Keyon.

Keyon was invincible!

Keyon said proudly, "Girl, you'd better surrender. I don't want to hurt you, after all, you will be my niece's wife."

Keyon stood with his hands behind. He had been a martial artist in the middle stage of the Obscure period for seven to eight years. His ability was compatible with a martial artist in the late stage of the Obscure period. It was easy for him to beat Qing, who was just a martial artist in the early stage of the Obscure period.

Hertha clenched her teeth and squeezed two words, "Forget it." In a moment, she rose decisively and ran towards Keyon.

Keyon laughed out and praised, "Good girl. You are brave to battle with me!"

Hertha deserved her reputation. For other martial artists in the early stage of the Obscure period, they would flee away from the martial artists in the middle stage of the Obscure period. But Hertha even dared to battle with Keyon.

At this moment, Jos walked to Finn with a grim face.

"Loser, kneel now. I will make it quick."

Finn raised his eyes and asked, "Are you sure?"

Jos said grimly, "Loser, I ask you to kneel. It's a mercy for you. Trash like you shouldn't have fancy to Begonia at all! I heard that you have a wife. She is called Maura Shawn, right? Don't worry, I will take care of her after you died."

"I would find dozens of homeless people..."

"Snapped!"

Finn interrupted him with a slap.

Finn looked grimed.

Jos was terrified and covered his face, "You are a martial artist?"

How could this possible!

Finn sneered, "You are such an idiot!"

People should have known that after Finn finished the course in the professional game.

Jos's voice trembled and couldn't say a word.

He indeed thought that Finn was a martial artist but denied the thought after thinking that Finn married Maura and became Shawn's family's son-in-law.

Martial artists would never do that.

It seemed like that Finn was indeed a martial artist.

Finn smiled and slapped Jos directly.

Jos turned around two or three times like a spinning top. Before he stood still, several bloody teeth popped out of his mouth.

Finn hadn't run his energy flow. If he did, Jos's head would explode.

Jos yelled and asked for help, "Keyon, Finn is a martial artist."

Jos thought Finn was just a martial artist in the early stage of the Obscure period and won't be stronger than Keyon.

Keyon was surprised too.

Keyon couldn't help but looking at Finn, while Finn was staring at him.

Keyon was shocked in a moment.

Keyon realized something was wrong!

Finn was probably the same person he met yesterday. The person had an air of terrifying.

He couldn't sense that Finn was a martial artist at the beginning because Finn's ability was much more powerful than his.

Finn hid his ability energy flow before.

Keyon felt scared and turned to run.

Jos widened his eyes and asked, "Uncle?"

Hertha was surprised too. Was Finn so horrifying?

Finn was startled too.

Keyon was a martial artist in the middle stage of the Obscure period. How could he just run without having a try!

Finn didn't see Keyon yesterday, while he saw Keyon today. But he ran away.

Finn thought he liked running so much. Why didn't people just call him runner Keyon?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 220**

### **Deadly Flying Leaves**

"Mr. Finn, don't you go after him?" Hertha asked.

In a moment, Keyon ran 20 meters away and was about to climb over the courtyard wall, while Finn Chen remained still.

Finn replied, "Of course." Keyon came to him by himself, and Finn won't miss this chance.

Hertha wanted to ask Finn how but saw Finn picked a green leaf from the ginkgo tree beside him and then flicked it lightly.

Whoosh!

The leaf broke through the air and went after Keyon.

Hertha stomped and thought Finn underestimated Keyon.

Qing, who was lying on the ground, also sighed and thought Finn was too proud.

Keyon was excited too that Finn used this way to go after him.

Keyon didn't turn back but sensed that Finn used a leaf to chase him.

Fool thinking!

Keyon thought Finn was too arrogant. He was a martial artist in the middle stage of the Obscure period, and how could Finn just use a leaf to chase him.

Finn wasn't a master of martial arts!

As the wall was getting closer and closer, Keyon was more excited. He was about to escape.

Keyon came under the wall finally. The wall was two meters high, but it was very easy for Keyon to cross.

Keyon was about to lift his feet to leap but felt cold on his feet. He couldn't use his feet.

Keyon lowered his head and glanced at his right feet.

This glance immediately made him horrified!

His right foot was gone. From the bottom of the calf, it was empty.

It was too late for Keyon to think when his foot broke because an overwhelming hurt enveloped him.

The strong hurt made Keyon lose balance and fell on the ground immediately.

Keyon screamed grimly, and blood poured out from the cut.

The horrifying scene scared Jos.

Hertha and Qing stood still like statues.

Deadly flying leaves!

The skill that only masters of martial arts could use!

Was Finn a master of martial arts?

Hertha and Qing were astonished and couldn't find a word to describe Finn, who only used a leaf to cut invincible Keyon's right foot.

Moreover, it seemed that Finn didn't even try hard and didn't want to kill Keyon with the leaf, which could have been targeted at Keyon's back.

Finn stated slightly, "Keyon, how do you feel?"

Finn could have killed Keyon but didn't because he wanted to know if other people left except Keyon.

Keyon didn't answer Finn but stared at Finn astonishingly, "You...are the master of martial arts?"

Finn smiled slightly, "What you asked is meaningless for you."

Keyon laughed madly, "Hahahahaha..."

Though Finn didn't admit, Keyon had the answer.

Martial arts master !

There was not a single martial arts master in a province, but Keyon encountered one!

How lucky he was !

Keyon was a sore loser!

He couldn't figure out why he was so unlucky!

Why did he encounter Finn, who was not only a martial arts master but young!

Finn asked, "How did you learn Rein Girl's skills?"

Finn remembered he and Garret had slaughtered all people of Rein Girl's Sect in City M. Garret broke the master's arms and legs of the sect and threw the master into the snake valley. The alter had been burned out by the fire set by Garret.

There shouldn't be Rein Girls Sect left skills, but what Keyon learned was the authentic skills of Rein Girls Sect.

Keyon was startled that Finn knew it. Even his best friend Frank didn't know about it.

A possibility came to Keyon's mind.

"Garret! You are the disciple of Garret!" Keyon stared at Finn incredulously.

Finn sneered, "You know my master. It seems that you have a deep relationship with the Rein Girls Sect."

Keyon laughed madly, "You are the disciple of Garrett! Haha!



Keyon understood now why did Finn had been the martial arts master at such a young age! He was the martial arts grandmaster, Garrett's disciple!

Finn's master was a hundred times more horrifying than Finn.

There were only nine martial arts grandmasters in Country C with a population of 1.4 billion and 9.6 million square kilometers!

Martial arts grandmaster were gods, and they were invincible !

Back then, Keyon's master was a master in the Transformed period's middle age and ranked fifth in City M.

His master was much stronger than Finn.

But Keyon's master couldn't survive one attack from Garrett and was thrown into the Snake Valley with his arms and legs were broken.

Keyon at that time was far abroad and didn't dare to step into Country C for ten consecutive years after hearing that the Rein Girls Sect had been slaughtered.

Even though Keyon was far away from Garrett, he stayed vigilant day and night in those ten years.

Keyon turned back after hearing that Garrett retired or didn't dare to step into Country C.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 221**

### **Master Chen!**

Keyon Wu had thought that he would never have anything to do with Garrett Xiao in his life.

But today, Keyon met Garrett's disciple again.

Although Finn Chen was not a grandmaster of martial arts, the shock he brought to Garrett was not much less than that of the grandmaster.

Finn was only twenty-five or twenty-six years old at most! He was so young!

At the age of twenty-five or six, he had already been a master of martial arts in the Transformed Period. So it was only a matter of time for him to become a grandmaster of martial arts.

It was no exaggeration to say that Finn in front of him was the tenth martial arts grandmaster in the whole country!

Garrett looked relieved. Now that he could die in the hands of a future grandmaster of martial arts, he had nothing to fear. Even if he went to hell, he could show it off.

Seeing Garrett's will to death, Finn knew that he couldn't ask anything, so he turned to Aunt Qing and said: "Aunt Qing, try to ask him about the whereabouts of remnants of Rein Girls' Sect. And then—kill them!"

"Besides... don't make him die easily!" Finn flashed with his cold eyes. A beast like Garrett, who was terrible to humiliate so many innocent girls, could not be killed directly. It would be so easy for him.

"Yes, Master Chen." Aunt Qing nodded respectfully, and she quietly called Finn as Master Chen rather than Mr. Chen.

Finn turned around and gazed at Jos Deng, who was aside.

At this time, Jos no longer looked like the imposing young master of Deng's Family. His face was pale, and his body was shaking like chaff. Even his crotch was soaked in a light-yellow liquid, which obviously showed that Jos wet his pants due to Finn's impressive martial arts.

Seeing Finn come him, Jos seemed suddenly struck by lightning, and his body quivered more violently.

With a "puff," Jos did not hesitate at all. He knelt on the ground with one knee and started to kowtow.

"Master Chen, spare my life!"

"Master Chen, spare my life!"

"Master Chen, I was so stupid to look down upon you. I beg you to let me go..."

Jos begged for mercy with tears. He had nearly lived for half of his life and had never experienced such a scene. Garrett, who was almost invincible in Jos's view, was defeated by Finn with a leaf!

What's more, Finn was a master in the Transformed Period and a master of martial arts!

Jos had no way to think about Finn's true identity, and he would never dare to think about it.

He only knew that he would be destroyed as simple as crushing an ant if Finn wanted to kill him.

And even if Finn killed him, Deng's Family wouldn't dare say anything. What's worse, his father, Frank Deng, had to visit Finn to make an apology!

For fear that Finn might be unhappy to destroy Deng's Family directly!

Finn shook his head. Jos looked awkward when he knocked his head at the moment, but he looked quite arrogant when he kicked the door open.

"You want to live?" Finn said calmly.

Jos stared blankly, then nodded frantically and said, "Yes! I indeed want to! Master Chen, as long as you let me go, I am willing to be your servant and do anything you ask me to..."

"You have no qualifications yet to be my servant." Finn interrupted Jos a little impatiently, and he felt embarrassed when someone sluggish served him as a servant.

"Yes, Master Chen, I am not qualified." Jos agreed hurriedly and humbly, just like a dog.

"Well, Jude Zhu is my brother. You can help him solve Zhu's family's problems, and I may let you go." After a period of indulgence, Finn said, his current identity was not appropriate to expose, so he could not directly help Jude. However, he could order Jos to help Jude.

"Thank you, Master Chen! Thank you! I will definitely help Jude solve all the troubles of the Zhu Family." Jos cried with joy and kowtow to Finn again. He didn't expect that Finn was so generous and indeed let him go.

Compared with his life, the trouble of the Zhu Family was nothing at all. After all, nothing was impossible as long as you were alive.

Finn nodded slightly. He did not kill Jos. It was not that he was magnanimous, but that Jos did not practice Rein Girls' Lection. Therefore, Jos was a dispensable ant as to Finn. This kind of ant was still useful. Finn did not kill Jos in case of splashing his whole body of blood.

"Also, I don't want anyone else to know about the matter here. You'd better keep it a secret, or you pay for it!" Finn hummed and exhorted. People who knew that Finn was now in the early stage of the Transformed Period were few. Even in Chen's Family, except for Jason Chen, no one knew it, so Finn hoped his secret would not be exposed.

"Don't worry, Master Chen. I will never disclose it." Jos nodded hurriedly and assured that Finn could definitely destroy Deng's Family immediately. Unless Jos was insane, he might leak Finn's news to others.

"Fuck off," Finn said lightly. He was not worried that Jos would lie to him because Jos was a coward.

"Thank you, Master Chen. I'll get out of here. I'll get out of here!" Jos had a flattering smile on his face and ran out of the courtyard awkwardly.

"Miss Ye, I have done what I promised you." Finn turned and looked at Hertha Ye calmly.

"Thank you, Master Chen." Hertha arched her hands and said. She was still a little uncomfortable to call Finn like this.

Finn waved his hand and smiled slightly: "it's nothing. Remember what you have promised me."

Hertha seemed emotional in her pretty face and then said calmly:  
"Master Chen, don't worry, I am not that kind of person who is untrustworthy. From now on, anyone who wants to hurt your wife must kill me first."

"Cool." Finn nodded.

"Besides..." Finn turned around and gazed at Aunt Qing again: "Aunt Qing, please keep my secret. I don't want anyone in Chen's family to know that I am in the early stage of the Transformed Period."

Aunt Qing trembled slightly. As expected, Finn knew that she had contact with Chen's Family!

"You have my word, Master Chen. I will never disclose it," Aunt Qing nodded respectfully. She not only respected Finn but also feared him at present. She respected that Finn was the master of martial arts in the early stage of the Transformed Period at such a young age, unique in Chinese martial kingdom.

What Aunt Qing feared was Finn's judgment and strategies. Finn was likely to be ready to break with Chen's Family long ago from what she known.

If not, Finn would not have reached such a level at this age, and perhaps escaping from Chen's Family three years ago was probably part of Finn's plan!

To conceal his real strength!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 222 A Hero !**

Finn Chen knew that it would have been challenging to get rid of Chen's Family's control and surveillance if he had been living in Chen's Family, so he fled.

Only to avoid surveillance of Chen's Family would he have the opportunity to compete with Chen's Family.

At present, it seemed that Finn had succeeded!

He concealed everything from Chen's Family!

Although Aunt Qing did not know how many people in Chen's Family had been sheltered by Finn. As far as she knew, the high-level managers in Chen's Family contacted her and were deceived.

The high-level manager of Chen's Family, until now, believed that Finn was at the late stage of the Obscure Period at best.

Therefore, Finn was ignored all the time.

In the late stage of the Obscure Period, perhaps you could conquer a region. Still, in Chen's Family, the Obscure Period's late-stage was equal to a high-level servant!

Thus, Chen's Family would never fear those in the late stage of the Obscure Period.

However, the early stage of the Transformed Period was different.

Even in Chen's Family, there were few masters of the Transformed Period, each of which had a phenomenal strength.

If Chen's Family always thought that Finn was in the late stage of the Obscure Period, then one day, Chen's Family would tumble because of Finn!

After leaving the courtyard of Ye's Family, Finn wanted to say goodbye to Jude Zhu and his younger sister, but it was late at night. Therefore, Finn did not plan to say goodbye to Jude and his sister. Leaving his mobile phone number to Jude at the front desk, Finn went straight down the mountain.

After Finn left, the courtyard of Ye's Family was tranquil.

After a long time, Aunt Qing sighed faintly and said first: "Miss, you fall in love with Mr. Chen, don't you?"

Hertha Ye froze and dodged it, but asked, "So what?"

Aunt Qing sighed: "Miss. Ye should understand that there is no possibility between you and Mr. Chen."

"Not to mention that Mr. Chen has been married, and you can't jump into. Even if he is not married, you can't have anything to do with him for his complicated relationship with Chen's Family."

"Aunt Qing, you overthink, I don't like him, I just... admire him." Hertha's voice showed her frustration. She used to be arrogant and felt that all men in the world were trash. However, she knew that she underestimated men until she saw Finn today.

Finn and Hertha were peers, but Finn had already been a Martial Arts Master who was regarded as a talented man that could dominate everything in a province.



And Hertha, who was also regarded as a talented young lady among the best in the world, was only in the Obvious Period's late stage.

What's ridiculous is that in the late stage of the Obvious Period, she was still complacent in the past, reckoning that her talents were excellent.

When she saw Finn today, she just knew how unremarkable she was.

Finn defeated Keyon Wu, who was in the middle stage of the Obscure Period with only a leaf!

As for his courage and resource, Finn was not afraid of the biggest clan of Country C!

Whether strength or tolerance, Finn was much better than Hertha.

Moreover, Finn's disposition also made Hertha feel inadequate.

In the three years in Shawn's Family, Finn was regarded as a cowardly son-in-law, discriminated and sneered. If Hertha were him, she would have been tempted to break up with Shawn's Family. However, in the past three years, he had never shown his strength once.

Such forbearance made Finn a hero!

"Is it appreciation..." Aunt Qing sighed and didn't say anything. In fact, because of the arrogance of Hertha, her appreciation was perhaps equal to love. Still, she might not even have discovered the subtle emotional shift.

The next morning, Jude woke up early and went to Finn's room. Seeing that the room was still empty, he felt astonished.

"This guy didn't come back all night?"

"Won't he sleep with Queen Ye?" Jude whispered. In his opinion, if Finn did not return overnight, he might take a rest at Hertha's dwellings.

When Jude finished speaking, he felt a little chill in his back, as if he was being stared at by somebody.

"Brother...", Jane Zhu said quietly at this moment.

"Jane, why are you..." Jude turned around and just wanted to ask why Jane came, but a pretty face with a little bit of anger that came into his sight made him shut up.

"Ye... Queen Ye..." Jude stammered. He did not expect that not only Jane came, but also Hertha came together. Hertha's irritation showed that she heard what Jude whispered.

Jude's mouth stammered again, and when he was thinking about how to explain to Hertha, Hertha said coldly: "Finn has gone and left you a phone number to call him at any time you need."

"Finn has gone?!" Jude opened his mouth wide. At this moment, he could no longer care about what he had offended Hertha just now. He wanted to know why Finn suddenly left.

"He left last night with his phone number at the front desk," Hertha said calmly and then left the room without looking back.

Jude and Jane looked at each other for a while. Jude said in a puzzled manner: "why did Finn leave without saying goodbye? Is he afraid of disturbing us?"

"I don't know." Jane shook her head and sighed again: "Brother, you'd better think first about how you can deal with uncles and grandpa's blame after returning home in that you provoked Sun's and Deng's Family.

Hearing about the troubles of Sun's Family and Deng's Family, Jude seemed to have a headache.

"How can I deal with it? I can only give up being the heir of Zhu's Family." Jude said in a depressed way. Before he went up the mountain, he planned to make a few friends and solve the bank loans of Zhu's Family. Finally, Jude made a friend--Finn. Still, Finn couldn't solve the problems of Zhu's Family and pushed Zhu's Family into an awkward situation.

But Jude did not regret it. If he had the opportunity to try again, he would make friends with Finn and choose Finn between Finn and Jos Deng without hesitation.

"I'm afraid that quitting to be the heir of Zhu's Family will not solve this problem." Jane sighed. If Jude only provoked Sun's Family, it would be fine. However, Jude also stirred Jos Deng. Jos was the heir of Deng's Family, one of the three giants in City N, worth more than 50 billion yuan. Zhu's Family could not compete with Deng's Family.

Provoking Jos would annoy high-level managers in Zhu's Family. Jude could not solve this by himself.

"They won't kill me, right?" Jude curled his lips and reckoned everything would be OK. He still believed that Zhu's Family might tolerate him.

Jane was a little speechless, "Brother, do you think they dare not kill you? If killing you makes Deng's Family forgive them, they will do it without hesitation."

"Well, Jane, are they so cruel?" Jude was frightened.

"What do you expect?" Jane rolled her eyes. "Do you think your life alone can be compared with lives in Zhu's Family?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 223**

### **Regret**

Jude stopped his words. What Jane had told him was cruel but true.

When someone was born in such a wealthy family, money and power were always above pure family love. Now, Jude had dragged the whole Zhu's family into great trouble. Every Zhu's family member wish Jude could sacrifice himself to save the entire big family for the peace with the Deng family and the Sun family.

"What I matter the most is still my brother Finn. I would be so regretful if he was avenged because of me."

Now things went out of control. Jovan and Jos, the both young and powerful Master, now wanted Finn's death.

Jude blamed himself for causing so many troubles.

"Come on! Jude! Why do you still care about him? You're on your own now." Jane angrily stared at Jude. She indeed could not understand the friendship between Finn and Jude.

"Jane! Don't you even understand if it was not for Finn, both you and I would be humiliated and beaten by that bastard Jos and even that coward Jovan," Jude said.

"Stop, Jude. I don't care about Finn anymore, we still have other essential things to deal with." Interrupted Jude's impatience, Jane said: "We need to hurriedly go home now. Brother. You have to face the severe critical punishments from grandfather and other elder masters in our family. Prepare yourself for that."

"Easy, I can handle it."

"Are you sure about that?"

"Certainly! I am Jude Zhu!"

At the moment, in the living room of Zhu's Villa. Every Zhu's family members were in silence, the atmosphere was serious and solemn.

"Where is that pig-head?" The Eldest Master, Chet Zhu, asked so. He was sitting in the highest seat. It was apparent he was the real chief of the whole family.

Other youngsters all shivered when he heard his words.

"Dad, Jude, he... was still on the way." A plump middle-aged man opened his mouth, respectfully said so. His appearance was similar to Jude, or it should be said that Jude looked like this middle-aged man.

"Still on the way?" Chet shouted!

"He should die on the road! Why does he come back!"

"That's pig even dare to come back? Who gave him the guts?"

"He is a stupid pig only know how to cause trouble rather than bring us the family's glory!"

Chet cursed Jude. After receiving the news last night, he was so angry that he was sleepless the whole night. He was so furious that he even want to kill his grandson. How could that bastard offend Jovan and Jos, these two young royal Master of the great family at once? Chet wondered.

He really couldn't figure out why Jude would do such a stupid thing.

"Grandpa. President Sun of CMB Bank just called me. He said..."

"Said what?"

"President Sun told us to pay back the money within three more days. After three days, if they couldn't get the money, they would go to court and auction off Zhu's enterprise." A young man in a black suit gritted his teeth. His name was Carlos, a cousin of Jude.

"What, are they proceedings the process now?"

"We are done. If we were sued to the court by the CMB bank, we would go bankrupt!"

"That is the loan of five hundred million, we now cannot simply afford it!"

"Damn, Jude! That young man is the heir of The Sun's family. He is President Sun's cousin. President Sun will surely avenge us for his nephew."

Many relatives of Zhu's family criticized Jude one after another. The middle-aged man, who was almost the same size as Jude, sighed and said, "This is really Jude's fault. As a father, I have a great responsibility for this. I can bear the punishment. Please just give me some time. I will pay for the loan!"

"How could you do that? You are a poor loser. Don't talk about nonsense." Someone grunted in disgust.

"Besides, that fool Jude offended the young heir of Sun's family and the young heir of the Deng's family."

"Fine. We are done! We all!"

"Damn fool! He took his whole family to hell..."

Hyde sighed helplessly. Up to now, what he said was of no use. Jude had offended the Zhu's public. As Jude's father, he could do nothing.

"Grandpa, I'm home!"

At this moment, Jude entered the living room.

"You wicked bastard! How do you have the face to come back!" Chet was so angry that he picked up the teacup on the table and smashed it into Jude's face. Jude did not dodge the teacup but let it hit his face, and the hot tea splashed him all over.

"Grandpa, I'm sorry." Jude lowered his head.

"Excuse me? You are sorry. What are you sorry for, killing the whole family with you?" Someone mocked.

"Not yet!" Chet barked!

Jude was also aware of the situation, he directly kneeled down on the ground.

"Grandpa. This is all my fault, please punish me." Jude said.

"We have to pay the five hundred million back to the Sun family! Within three days! Do you know how much money is that?"

"Does it matter if the Sun and the Deng won't bother us?" Chet asked in a furious voice.

Jude was speechless. Indeed, is it possible that Jovan and Jos will not give up fighting his family because he stayed on Finn's side?

"From now on, the heir of the Zhu family will be handed over to Carlos. Do you have any objection to my decision?" Chet asked coldly.

"No problem." Jude obediently shook his head.

Although Carlos became Zhu's Family heir since now, he was not happy at all. The Zhu family's enterprise was not credit but debt for him.

"And you, Jude Zhu! You will have to knead at Sun's front door, beg the Sun's family members for mercy. When all Sun's relatives forgive you, then you can return." Chet said, "Jovan is the heir of the Sun family. As long as Jovan promises to let go of Zhu's enterprise, we would be safe."

Jude Zhu bit his lips in great pain and humiliation.



## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 242 Eldest Grandson

"Yes, I promise I'll handle the whole issue. I offended Jovan and Jos. It's my responsibility!" Jude gritted his teeth.

"Jane. What's your opinion?" Chet turned to Jane, he looked exactly like a furious old dragon bearing his anger patiently.

"I..." Jane caught a pair of angry eyes in her sight. She couldn't help but step backward for the fearing of her old grandfather.

"You will get married to Jovan Sun tomorrow... And that is my order!"

"No!" Not until Chet finished his words, Jude anxiously interrupted:  
"Grandpa, No! Jane cannot marry to Jovan!"

He added: "Grandpa, I fight against the Sun family and the Deng family. Jane has nothing to do with these matters! She is innocent. Please! Grandpa, show us some mercy! Please don't ruin Jane's life. I'm begging you, please."

But, Chet Zhu, the Cheif of the Zhu Family, was totally unmoved with Jude's imploring.

"Jovan Sun is a notorious womanizer. He is in several relationships with seven or eight women outside his family! Grandpa, please don't push Jane into hell by your hand, she is your granddaughter! She will never have happiness if she marries Jovan Sun."

"Jude, how dare you say that? I push your sister into hell? It's all your fault! You left me with no choice! You care about your sister, I care about

our whole big Zhu's family!" Chet shouted with the crutches in his hand, pounded the floor fiercely.

...

"Jude! You bring this disaster to the whole family, and your sister will also pay for your mistakes. Accept it!"

"Jane had an oral engagement with Jovan a long time ago, we are now putting it in advance."

"Pig-head, Jude! The moment you decided to offend Jovan and Jos, you should think of the result!"

"Yeah! He deserves it!"

...

Many of Jude's relatives gossiped, they all wished that they could sacrifice Jane Zhu for the big family's peace.

With a roar of rage, Jude stood up, clenched his fists, and looked at the Zhu family relatives with blood-red eyes: "Jane is innocent! She is just a girl..."

"Brother!" Jane interrupted Jude with a gentle voice.

"Brother. Accept it. Sooner or later, I will marry Jovan. If my marriage would help out the whole family, I can give up on my happiness." A forced smile appeared on Jane's face.

Jude felt only the pain of his heart. He had never regretted offending Jovan and Jos for a moment. Now, he regretted involving Jane into this shit.

Initially, the Zhu family had a chance to get rid of this marriage. Still, now, everything becomes impossible because of Jude's impulse.

"Jane. I'm so sorry." Jude choked back tears.

Jane smiled: "No. Jude, you are my brother."

Chet sighed, He knew what Jovan was. That young heir of the Sun family is greedy, vindictive, and a typical playboy. He didn't want to send Jane, his favorite granddaughter, in Sun's family either. But he had no choice since they could not afford the debt.

"Grandpa, there is no grievance on me." Jane shook her head, "When I get married to Jovan Sun, I will beg for his mercy and ask him to let go of our family."

Jane Zhu had prepared herself for the worst future.

Saw Jane's gentle smile, Chet relieved a sigh again.

"Grandpa," Carlos opened his mouth, "Finn Chen. He caused the troubles, he should take responsibility for this. We should ask Fin to apologize to Sun's family."

...

Jade's relatives once again went to the discussion.

"That's right! Finn Chen did it. We can't let him go!"

"Ask him to kneel down Jovan with Jude, the Sun's family wouldn't come to us then."

"Yes! He the ringleader!"

In the opinion of all Zhu's members, the debt disaster would never have happened to them if it were for Finn.

"Impossible!" Jude's face turned into deep red with anger.

"Jude. Are you out of your mind? That Finn is nothing but a stupid coward son-in-law, it's his honor to kneel down to Jovan Sun!"

"Yes, he will do that with pleasure! The Shawn Group is just a third-tier Family in the city. Finn is nobody. They are even less comparable than our Zhu Family. If Shawn's Chief knew about Finn's stupid actions, they wouldn't have let that fool go."

"Brother Finn is more than just a son-in-law..." Finn had shown his ability in the Racing Master's Cup. He definitely is somebody. Jude said in his heart.

...

Jude's relatives started to question him.

"Are you kidding me?"

"Where is your damn friend Finn? I'm afraid he hid himself thousands of miles away when he knew you were in trouble."

"You call him brother? Are you nuts?"

Jude clenched his fist in humiliation, got into silence.

At this time, a panic-stricken figure rushed into the living room.

"Master! The Deng family's coming!"

"What?"

"How did the Deng family come here so quickly?"

"We all are done. We will be killed!"

Many of Zhu's relatives were rattled.

Chet didn't lose his calm. As the chief of the whole family, He was sitting in the chair, watching the Villa's gate.

"Send the guests in," Chet ordered.

When the guest arrived at the door, they found that the person from the Deng family was only one old skinny man.

The old man looked polite and easy-going, but he had a character of unruffled dignity.

"He is Deng's butler, Zane Deng!"

Someone recognized the old man.

All of Zhu's people immediately be frightened. They did not expect that the Deng would dispatch such a big person to come to Zhu's family.

"My old friend. Old Deng! Welcome!" Chet Zhu stood up and stepped forward with a smile to greet Zane Deng.

"Brother Chet, don't be such polite." Zane arched his hand with a good-humouredly smiling face that showed no sign of anger.

The Zhu family members all looked at each other in astonishment, why is Zane Deng being so mild?

"Brother Chet. Where is your eldest grandson?" Zane knew that Jude Zhu was the eldest grandson of the Zhu family, and Jude was also the official third heir of the Zhu family.

Chet's expression didn't change, he answered with a smile: "Old Deng, What's the matter? The evil livestock is standing behind me."

Evil livestock? Zane slightly smiled, with eyes on Jude, right at this point, he heard Chet growled: "Kneel Down!"

Zane was surprised about Chet's move.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 225 The Live-In Son-In-Law**

Zane Deng was shocked. He helped Jude Zhu: "Don't do this! Stand up, please!"

"What?"

The Family Zhu was shocked: Zane was here to avenged, but why did he act so politely?

Jude was also refused, was this older man really from the Deng Family?

Although Jude was puzzled, he did not dare to stand up because Chet Zhu had not yet spoken.

"Jude. Stand up!" Chet said. He could see that Zane's attitude was not deceptive. It was very likely that he did not come to avenge Jude.

"Yes! Grandpa!" Jude replied and stood up.

Zane was relieved. He remembered that Jos Deng asked him to be polite to Jude, but as soon as he came over, Jude knelt in front of him.

"Mr. Zhu. My Young Master asked me to come here!" After a long time, Zane said.

"If Mr. Deng has anything to do, just come to me! I made the trouble alone. It has nothing to do with the Zhu Family." Jude spoke in a deep voice and took all the responsibility.

Zane shook his head gently and said with a smile: "Young Master Zhu misunderstood me. I have come here without any intention of offending the Zhu Family."

Everyone in Zhu's Family was stunned, did not ask for trouble?

"And Mr. Deng..." Jude looked at Zane doubtfully.

"Well, my Young Master had a little conflict with Young Master Zhu and Mr. Chen when he was on the mountain. After that, my Young Master felt very sorry and thought that he was a little too reckless."

"So, I came here to make amends to Young Master Zhu on behalf of my Young Master." Zane bowed with great sincerity.

The people of the Zhu Family were just like sculptures.

Make amends?

The Eldest Young Master of the Deng Family, Jos, was going to compensate Jude!

It's impossible!

People didn't think it's true.

Zane shook his head. He also knew that the Zhu Family would not believe him.

But fortunately, he also prepared a significant gift.

Zane waved, a crowd of bodyguards swarmed in.

Zhu's Family was shocked and subconsciously took a step back.

Later, all the bodyguards in black suits were carrying a silver safe.

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

...

One by one safe was laid flat on the ground, the password was input, and the boxes were opened.



Whoa!

A large piece of red banknotes laid quietly in the safe, and the unique red light of RMB 100 yuan was shining in the sunlight.

Nearly a hundred silver password boxes were neatly placed together. All of them emitted a bright red light, dazzling and shocking!

Zhu's people were stunned on the spot.

Spectacular!

It's amazing!

They couldn't think of any word that could describe the scene in front of them.

The amount of money was not clear, but it almost piled up into a mountain!

Zhu Family people have never seen such a scene.

No, to be more precise, they have never seen so much money!

Murmur-

After a long time, someone's throat surged and swallowed saliva, which broke the peace.

Chet, a very experienced old man, was also shocked: "what does that mean, Mr. Deng?"

"Amends!" Zane smiled. Although he was relaxed on the face, he was bleeding in his heart. He didn't know the background of the Finn Chen that Jos offended. Finn frightened Jos. Jos had prepared so much just as an apology.

"Amends?"

Many people in Zhu's Family were shocked. The money, at least, was hundreds of millions, millions of reparations. When Jude's status was so valuable?

"Well, amends." Zane nodded gently and said, "this is 500 million yuan."

"500 million!"

The whole audience was shocked even a few timid members of the Zhu Family could not stand steadily and were shocked to sit on the ground.

Even though they have an estimated 500 million, they still have no idea!

It's incredible!

A ton of 100 yuan RMB was about 80 million yuan. If the current RMB were 500 million yuan, it would be more than 6 tons!

The people of Zhu's Family were already speechless.

At this time, Zane just smiled, explained: "this is not all."

That's not all!

Zhu's people were surprised: did Zane to plan to move the bank empty?

"Didn't Zhu Family still owe the bank 500 million? The five hundred million yuan was paid back by our Young Master. "Zane said with a smile, one billion!

That's all the sincerity of Jos.

Or the apology!

Even the Deng Family, a big business, was not easy to take out one billion yuan in cash.

But when Jos came home, he threatened with his life that if Frank Deng didn't give the money, someone would destroy the whole Deng Family, so Frank could only believe it.

Of course, it was a word from Jos that finally made Frank's decision.

"Keyon Wu, killed with a leaf!"

This sentence made Frank stand almost unsteadily. He used the Deng Family relationship to withdrew 500 million yuan from all banks in City N and sent it to the Zhu Family.

Zane didn't understand the world of Martial Artist, but he knew that Keyon was better than Frank. Supposed the other party could kill Keyon with a leaf. If they wanted to kill Frank, they didn't need a leaf at all.

"Mr. Deng, can you tell me the real reason? "Chet's voice was hoarse. Zane's words set off a huge wave in his heart, which made him feel unstable. He wanted to know why the Deng Family did this.

No doubt, it's not because of Jude!

Chet knew most clearly that the only advantage of his grandson's ability was honest. Jude had no ill will. Sometimes, Jude was a little unsophisticated. Otherwise, he would not have offended Deng's Family, one of the three most powerful families in City N, for a live-in son-in-law.

But Zane told him that to make amends to his grandson. The Deng family had given a billion yuan!

That was no longer the pennies from heaven, but a gold nugget!

"The real reason?" Zane turned his eyes to Jude with a meaningful smile, "maybe Young Master Zhu knows."

Zane's words also awakened Jude, who was in an inactive state.

Jude spat: "Finn?"

Finn Chen?

People in the Zhu Family couldn't believe it. Jude was saying the live-in son-in-law, right?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 226 Give It Back?**

Zane Deng closed his mouth, but his expression could explain everything.

"I said that Finn Chen can't be as simple as a live-in son-in-law..." Jude Zhu murmured to himself, with an extremely complex look, excitement, loss, bitterness.

Jude thought of meeting Finn on the mountain. Jude said that the Zhu Family was in crisis and needed 500 million yuan. Finn said that he could help the Zhu Family, but Jude didn't believe it. He thought that Finn was bragging. Now it seemed that it was true.

Those who could force the Deng Family to offer an apology with 1 billion would surely have 500 million !

And the calm and self-confidence of Finn in the face of Jovan Sun and Jos Deng, as if they were ants.

Jude figured it out! He figured out everything!

Finn went down the mountain without saying a word, he didn't escape, but he handled everything for Jude before going down the mountain!

Jude was very moved, but in addition to being moved, he felt a bit upset. He owed Finn too much, which was more than a life to pay off.

Jude's complex expression immediately confirmed the Zhu Family's conjecture.

It's the live-in son-in-law!

Envy!

Crazy jealousy!

This was what the people in Zhu's Family were looking at Jude now. They didn't know what kind of luck Jude had taken.

But they knew that Jude had made friends with a nobleman!

A real nobleman!

A noble person who could make the Deng Family of City N took out a billion yuan! Just for an apology!

Although that noble person's identity, was only a live-in son-in-law, that was not important!

The important thing was that Finn Chen had great power!

As long as Finn said a word, could let Zhu Family become City C's first-tier family!

There was never a moment when people in Zhu's Family would feel that Jude was so competitive.

"Chet! Don't talk to anyone about Mr. Chen. Besides, the 1 billion yuan is only known within the Zhu Family," Zane told Chet with a smile. Finn's news had been regarded as top secret in the Deng Family, and Zane certainly did not want to leak it out because of the Zhu Family.

"Don't worry, Mr. Deng, I will let them keep this secret!" Chet's eyes were slightly frozen, and his voice was deep.

"Then, I'll go first." Zane smiled and turned away.

Zhu's people were stunned until Zane walked away, they just cast their eyes on 500 million yuan cash in front of them.

How to divided it?

There was no doubt that it was a problem before all.

The Deng Family has already paid off the bank's 500 million yuan loan for Zhu's family, so the five billion yuan was redundant.

Suddenly, there were five billion extra RMB. In the next few days, they might count money every day until they had a cramp in their hands.

Just when the people of Zhu's Family thought about how to share five hundred million yuan, Jude stood indifferently.

"You don't want any of these five hundred million!" Jude looked coldly at the Zhu Family.

"What?! Don't want a cent! "

"Jude! What do you mean! Do you want to own so much?"

"Jude! Can you be more reserved? The 500 million yuan is given by the Deng Family to all of us in the Zhu Family, not to you alone. Why do you take it alone?"

"That right, it to be shared."

Many of Zhu's relatives were in a state of rage.

Jude just sneered. Instead of paying attention to the crowd, he turned his eyes to Chet, "what's your opinion, grandfather?"

Chet waited for a moment. He also wanted Jude to hand over the 500 million yuan, but he was embarrassed to say this. After all, Jude had solved the biggest bank loan problem for the Zhu Family. It would be ridiculous for him to keep his eye on the five billion yuan of Jude.

"Make your own decisions." After hesitating for a while, Chet still said this sentence. He did not dare to offend Jude or the live-in son-in-law behind Jude.

Finn's background was so big that even the Deng Family, a supergiant in City N, had to be humbled to the Zhu Family.

If they lost 500 million, they could still earn more. But the Zhu Family couldn't find a second supporter like Finn in this life.

"Master, I don't accept it! The 500 million yuan was paid by the Deng Family to our Zhu Family, not to Jude alone. "

"That's right. If it's not possible, we can let Jude alone take 200 million yuan and give us the remaining 300 million yuan."

Many relatives of Zhu's family were blushing. No one could keep calm under the temptation of hundreds of millions of yuan.

"Shut up!"

Chet was so angry that he slapped the table, and the teacups on the table were buzzing.

"I'll say it again for the last time ! The five hundred million yuan will be decided by Jude alone. If anyone has any opinion, get out of Zhu's house now!"

As soon as the old man got angry, all the Zhu Family members were speechless. Only dared to look at Jude viciously.

Jude was not afraid to face the hostile eyes of the crowd.



"Do you think I'm going to take 500 million alone?" Jude sneered.

"Not alone, what is it?" Someone asked out loud.

"Fool!" Jude snorted coldly and said, "I won't take any of these 500 million yuan."

"What?" Zhu's Family was very surprised. He wouldn't take any money?

"I will return the five billion to the Fin," Jude said in a deep voice. This was a decision he made after careful consideration. He had already owed Finn a lot. When Finn was on the mountain, he saved the life of Jane Zhu. After going down the mountain, he also solved the troubles of Jovan Sun and the Deng Family for him. He made the Deng Family pay off a loan of 500 million yuan for the Zhu Family.

Jude couldn't pay for it.

What's more, the 500 million cash !

He's not the kind of greedy person.

Five hundred million, though he wanted it. But what he valued more was his relationship with Finn!

"Give it back to the live-in son-in-law?" The people of Zhu's Family have been so shocked by Jude's words that they didn't know what to say.

Jude's brain was out of his head. It's five hundred million!

It's not fifty thousand, it's not fifty-five million, it's five hundred million!

They gave it to Jude for nothing, but Jude didn't want it. Instead, he had to give it back to them!

Chet was also stunned, and he did not expect that Jude would make such a decision. Five hundred million! Did he return it without hesitation?

"Jude! Don't you have a fever? This is five hundred million... "

"Finn has already helped the Zhu Family repay the 500 million loan," Jude said coldly.

"However, the money is not from Finn, but the Deng Family. Besides, Finn Chen, who is so capable, must not lack the 500 million yuan." Zhu Family people still did not give up, still wanted to persuade.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 227 Grant Shawn Was Missing.**

"Whether Finn Chen lacks half a billion yuan or not is his business, but whether he pays it back or not is my business." Jude Zhu said with a sneer. This group of people in front of him embodied the word snobbery. When he had just returned to Zhu's Family, these people hated Finn so much that they even wanted to send Finn to Sun's Family to make amends.

But now that they knew Finn wasn't an ordinary person, the gang immediately changed their faces.

"Don't even say it!" Chet Zhu shouted majestically, "Jude did the right thing on this one, and I support his decision!"

"The Zhu's is not insatiably greedy. What we should take, we won't take a single cent less. But what we shouldn't take, we can't take even if it's given to us for free!"

The crowd was silent. What Chet had decided, no one dared to question.

But Jude can be such a fool. He went so far as to say he'd pay back five hundred million dollars, his brain felt like it had been run over by a cartwheel.

Only Chet looked at Jude with relief. He didn't understand how Jude could make friends with a big man like Finn, but now he understood.

Jude was all about a sincere heart!

It was a sincere heart worth a million yuan!

"Jude. What's Finn's real identity?" Seeing that she couldn't share the money, Jude's second aunt, Hana Wang, set her sights on Finn again.

Jude frowned, "I don't know."

He didn't know, but of course, he wasn't going to ask. He didn't want, if he could, the relationship between himself and Finn to go sour.

"You don't know?" Hana wasn't convinced, "How could you not? He's a remarkable person. You'll have to find out exactly which young master he is..."

"Auntie. Does it matter to you who Finn is?" Jude interrupted Hana somewhat impatiently. Of all the people in Zhu's Family, it was Hana who was the snobbiest.

"How can you say that?" Hana wasn't pleased, "How can who Finn is none of my business?"

"He helped our family this time, then he's our family's benefactor. And the benefactor is also my benefactor, so how can you say it has nothing to do with me?"

Jude finally learned what it means to have thicker skin than the walls of a city. Two unrelated people, Hana was able to bring them together in nonsense.

"Aunt Wang. I know what you're thinking! There's no connection between Finn and Zhu's Family. Don't you bring him in with our family." Jude gave Hana a cold glance. After saying that, he turned and left the hall without caring about the crowd's reaction.

"You..." Hana stomped her foot in anger. This ungrateful man thought he was somebody!

She had her reasons for being so curious about Finn's identity.

From what she'd heard, Finn was very unpopular at Shawn's Family, even anyone could be snide and sarcastic about him. While she didn't understand why Finn had to put up with it like that, she also felt that Finn would break with Shawn's Family sooner or later.

By then, Finn would most likely be back to being single. Once he was single, there would be hope for these unmarried women in the Zhu's. Especially since several of her daughters were still to be married.

If one of them was lucky enough to become Finn's wife. Then the Zhu's will soon become one of the top tier families in City C. It possibly even on par with the Li's and the Shen's!

At that time, she would also become a great contributor to Zhu's Family and stand up for herself.

Although she also knew that the chances of success were slim, but how could she not try?

Finn was back in Spring Hill by this time, and he didn't have a charger with him on this trip, so his phone was turned off last night.

After charging it, Finn turned it on the first time.

Immediately he saw seven or eight missed calls.

Several of them were from the same person, an unfamiliar number.

Three more were from Maura Shawn.

Finn dialed Maura's number the first time.

"Maura. What are you doing..."

"Finn! Dad's missing!"

Finn had barely finished his sentence when Maura anxiously interrupted him.

"Dad's missing?" Finn was shocked. How could Grant Shawn be missing?

"The hospital nurses called me this afternoon and told me. Those nurses said it looked like the Ye's had taken him." Maura spoke with a sob. She'd been so caught up in the last few days with things going on at home. Only that, she'd neglected to care for Grant, and the hospital hadn't been there a few times at all.

Ye's Family?

Getting themselves killed!

Finn was shocked and angry. He didn't expect Ye's Family to resort to such dirty tricks. To threaten him and Maura through Grant.

"Maura. Where are you now? I'll be right over." After taking a deep breath, Finn calmly asked. It wasn't the Ye's that Hertha Ye was in that took Grant away, but the Ye's founded by her two brothers. These two did things even more cruelly than Hertha, so Finn was really worried that they wouldn't wait for him to make a move on Grant.

"I'm on my way to the Ye's now," Maura replied.

"Okay, I'll be right over!" Finn said and hung up the phone.

Arriving at the garage, he got into the Koenigsegg and stepped on the accelerator to quickly leave.

At this time, many people had gathered in the Ye's manor.

There were the Ye's servants, bodyguards, and Hassan Wang and Job Kang's family members. These two had gone to the banquet with Liam Ye and also disappeared after the banquet.

So the two families came to the Ye's after they heard that the Ye's had a way to find them.

"Chairman Ye. That loser will appear?" Job's brother, Cloud Kang, asked suspiciously. Initially, Hank Shawn said that Liam, Job, and Hassan's disappearance had absolutely nothing to do with Shawn's Family. Finn had done it all by himself.

Of course, they didn't believe it. All saw Hank kneeling in front of them and swearing an oath. That punk probably did betray Shawn's Family!

So they followed Hank's advice and used Grant as leverage to threaten Finn to deliver the lost persons.

But Cloud argued that Finn may not dare show up. After all, it was the Ye's he was offended this time!

And Kang's Family and Wang's Family!

Finn was just a live-in son-in-law, what was he going to use against a first-tier family and two-second tier families?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 228**

### **Hayden Ye**

"Don't worry, he'll show up. Or I'll kill the old man!" The man called Chairman Ye said with a gloomy face. Liam Ye was the chamberlain of Ye's family, who had always represented the Ye's face, and was also in charge of the family affairs.

Spring Hill's project, he also left it to Liam.

In his opinion, if Shawn's Family was sensible, they should have handed over the Spring Hill project without any money.

But he never expected that Shawn's Family, a live-in son-in-law, who was worse than a dog, would be in his face!

Even kidnapped Liam!

This was simply looking down on the Ye's.

How could Hayden Ye not be angry!

"I hope this loser knows what he's doing." Cloud Kang sighed. At first, when he heard the news, he didn't believe how a live-in son-in-law could dare to do something like kidnapping. But later, after hearing what Shawn's Family people had to say, he had to believe that Finn Chen had some nerve.

He even dared to say something like setting up another Shawn's Family.

But this time, it wasn't just Shawn's Family he was dealing with!

"Wait another ten minutes. If they don't come, we'll break the old man's leg!" Hayden looked over at Grant Shawn hanging from the tree.

"Yes! Chairman Ye!"

Several bodyguards nodded respectfully.

Grant was quite miserable at this point, having been taken from the hospital wearing only a thin hospital gown.

His wounds hadn't healed, and he had been hanging from a tree for over half an hour. Now the wound had split open, so the hospital gown was already oozing a lot of blood.

Grant's lips were pale, and his eyes were weak.

The physical torture was minor, and what Grant couldn't accept was the Ye's servants under the tree laughing at him. After all, he was old enough



to be at home and enjoy his well-being. But now he was being humiliated and teased like a monkey.

From Hayden's conversation with Job Kang, Grant learned that he was brought here because of Finn.

This left Grant puzzled as to what had happened during the time he was in a coma.

Why did his son-in-law, who was only a cook, now had the nerve to kidnap the Ye's someone?

Soon, ten minutes passed. No one was coming to the front door of the Ye's.

Hayden smiled grimly, brought up a steel pipe, and then hit Grant's leg heavily.

Clack!

A crisp fracture sounded, and Grant grunted as his face went instantly white.

His right leg, which had been injured in his early years as a soldier, was not good for walking. So when Hayden struck him, he was afraid that the right leg would break.

"Old man. You have your pride." Hayden was a little surprised by Grant's reaction. Grant hadn't said a word since he was brought in. Neither asking why they brought him here nor begging for mercy as if he had already taken life and death lightly.

"Chairman Ye. Why do you need to get along with a little person like me?" Ever since he was brought into the Ye's, Grant knew that he would take a beating, even if he didn't die. And he knew clearly that the Ye's was not something Shawn's Family could resist. Even if it could, Shawn's Family wouldn't offend a big family like the Ye's for him.

"If it wasn't for your waste son-in-law who had to seek death, do you think I would have touched you?" Hayden intended to find Finn and torture him. But Finn was like disappeared from the world these days and was nowhere to be found. Maura Shawn hadn't shown up at Shawn's Family either, so he had no choice but to make his move on Grant, the disabled man.

"I know Finn, he's a delivery guy, and can't do anything except deliver. So he can't do something like kidnapping, and he wouldn't dare to do it. Mr.Ye might have been used by someone?" Grant sighed. He believed that Finn wouldn't do such things. Since Finn had been on Grant's radar for the three years, he'd been with Shawn's Family. Aside from being a bit of a wimp, Finn didn't have any other faults.

And Finn was a decent guy with a good heart. Grant didn't believe that Finn would kidnap anyone. He considered that someone at Shawn's Family may have planted the evidence on Finn.

"Am I being used? I know better than you!" Hayden snorted, "If that son-in-law of yours was innocent, he could have told me everything right in front of me."

Grant sighed and said no more. Now that Hayden had decided that Finn had done the deed, there was no use in explaining.

At that moment, a blue taxi pulled up in front of the Ye's. Maura Shawn hurriedly got out.

"Dad!"

Maura's beautiful eyes instantly turned red when she saw Grant hanging miserably from a tree.

"Maura. What are you doing here?" Grant was shocked. How come it was Maura, not Finn. Was this Finn's doing?

Instead of answering Grant, Maura looked at Hayden angrily and yelled, "Let go of my dad!"

"Let go of your father?" Hayden looked Maura up and down, lust flashing in his eyes. He had only heard of Maura before but had never seen her in person. When he saw her today, she was truly a beauty in name only.

Maura was a real beauty. Even when she was angry, she looked so beautiful.

Hayden licked his lips, "Mrs. Chen. Wouldn't it be a shame for me to be so obedient to you."

"Hayden. I'll give you anything you want, including the Spring Hill project, if you let go of my father." Maura was anxious, Grant's body was already weak, and now he was still hanging from the tree, and there was no telling how long he could last. If Grant was hung up too long and left sick, she would regret it for the rest of her life.

"The Spring Hill project?" Hayden smiled teasingly, "That would have been my stuff."

"Then what do you want?!" Maura was distraught.

"I want..." Hayden stared at Maura with lust-filled eyes, "I want Mrs.Chen to spend one night with me."

Maura fought back her anger, "I'm a married woman..."

"A married woman?" Before Maura could finish her sentence, Hayden interrupted, "Not everyone deserves to be a husband. To me, Finn doesn't deserve to be your husband at all."

"Something happened to your father, and instead, he as a man lets you deal with it. That trash isn't worthy of being a husband." Hayden scoffed with a sneer.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 229**

### **Anger!**

Maura Shawn said coldly," Hayden! Finn Chen is my husband, not yours!"

"Also, he'll be here soon. When he comes, you will know whether he is worthy of being my husband or not!"

"Okay, it seemed that you will refuse me!" Hayden's expression had changed. He had already respected Maura very much. If Maura continued to do so, he would not be polite.

"So what?" Maura was not afraid!

Clap-clap.

Hayden clapped with a smile and said, "Miss. Shawn! Should I call you fearless or ignorant? Do you know where you are now?"

"Ye Family! You are at Ye's house! Believe it or not, as long as I say a word, you can't get out of this door today, and no one can save you!"

Maura was a little flustered and said, "Hayden! I'm warning you! You'd better not be presumptuous! Before I go out, I've already called the police! If I didn't go back in half an hour, the police would come over!"

"Ha-ha, the police?" Hayden laughed, and then stopped, "I'm afraid of the police? Those policemen had better not be afraid of me!"

"Maura! Listen! Even if I borrow the courage of those policemen, they dare not search Ye's house! So if you are wise, you'd better take off your clothes as soon as possible and sleep with me. If you serve me well and I'm happy, I may let go of your father. "Hayden's tone was rampant and full of confidence.

"No way! It's impossible!" Maura's teeth clenched, and she was angry.

"No way?" Hayden sneered, "I want to see it today. How can it be impossible?"

"Come on! Strip this bitch of her clothes, and then take some nude photos and send them to the trash." Hayden grinned grimly and waved his hand. He wanted to see when Finn wanted to be a shrinking turtle.

"Hayden Ye! If you hurt my daughter, I will kill your family!" Grant Shawn's vicious treatment. Hayden's actions were tantamount to murder. It could be said that both Finn and Maura were destroyed at the same time.

"Old man! Do I respect you too much?" Hayden's expression was cold, "chop his leg again!"

"Yes, Mr. Ye!"

As soon as Hayden finished speaking, someone swung a steel pipe and threw it at Grant's other leg.

With the sound of a crisp fracture, Grant's veins burst out in an instant. However, he gritted his teeth and didn't say any word. He just stared at Hayden like a fierce beast.

"You dare to see it!" Hayden was a little nervous by this look. He suddenly became angry. He grabbed the steel pipe beside him and threw it at Grant.

"Dad!" Maura with a heart-rending howl poured in front of Grant.

Then, Hayden swung a solid steel pipe and hit Maura on the forehead.

Maura snorted, and on her white forehead, several bloodstains were oozing out.

"Bitch! Are you going to die with this old man?" Hayden sneered. Although he beat Maura's head, he didn't mean to repent at all. Instead, he swung the steel pipe in his hand again and threw it at Maura.

Job Kang couldn't bore it and tried to persuade Hayden: "Mr. Ye! Don't kill people. What if we kill this bitch, and if the trash finds us, what shall we do? "

Hayden glanced at Job, frowned, then said, "what are you afraid of, that rubbish? What is he fighting with me? I can take his life at any time if I want to. Caused trouble? Did he dare to do that?"

After that, Hayden swung the steel pipe again and threw it at Maura.

Job did not persuade Hayden again. Indeed, for Hayden, Finn was a tiny mole ant. Even the Kang Family, there were many ways to made Finn disappear, not to mention the Ye Family.

By this time, Finn was less than a kilometer away from Ye's house.

Since Maura couldn't be contacted, Finn was very anxious. He stepped on the gas pedal and ran many red lights along the way.

Finally, the door of Ye's Family was near.

Several security guards at the door were shocked to see the Koenigsegg CCXR like lighting. Almost subconsciously, they flew behind.

"Bang!"

Koenigsegg CCXR directly hit the Ye's gate, like a beast out of the cage, roared into Ye's manor.

In the distance, Finn could see Grant hanging on the tree and Maura standing in front of Grant.

When Hayden swung the steel pipe onto Maura, Finn's eyes turned red!

"Damn!"

Finn said it angrily, and then he slammed on the gas pedal.

Koenigsegg CCXR, like a wild beast, roared at Ye's bodyguards.

The roaring engine finally waked up many bodyguards of the Ye Family.

Many bodyguards turned their heads subconsciously, and then the pupil suddenly shrunk!

They were running out in shock.

Some of the bodyguards ran out, but some of them were stunned.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Koenigsegg CCXR collided with three or four people.

The black figure, like a broken kite, flew more than ten meters away. When the man was in the air, they vomited out many internal organs that had become fragments.

The impact force of Koenigsegg CCXR with the full motor was no less than that of a large truck driving at full speed. These bodyguards certainly had no possibility of survival.

Ye's Family were scared to be silly.

Who was driving the car that suddenly came out?

They didn't have much time to think, the screeching brakes, the black tires, leaving a long trail of marks on the ground, and Koenigsegg CCXR stopped.

The door opened, and Finn's heavy steps fell.



As soon as Finn got off the car, everyone in the field, except for Grant and Maura, felt their neck instantly were held a big invisible hand.

When they saw the angry eyes of Finn, all the Ye Family's souls began to tremble!

"Uncle Wang! Kill him!" Hayden started his mouth in a trembling voice. He didn't know who the man was in front of him, but he was afraid. He was really afraid!

The eyes of this man were so terrible!

As if the prehistoric beast in general, people feared from the depths of the soul!

"Mr. Ye! I was not his opponent!" The old man, who was called Uncle Wang, swallowed his saliva and was afraid to open his mouth.

He was Andrew Wang, a Martial Artist in the middle stage of the Obvious Period!

Ye's patron saint!

Over the past ten years in the Ye Family, Andrew had eradicated the powerful enemy with an unclear numerical value.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 230**

### **Andrew Killed By One Finger!**

All these years, Shawn Ye's enemies had sent many killers to the Ye Family, but none could be match for Andrew Wang.

In recent years in City C, Andrew felt that he had already reached the peak of martial arts world.

He even thought there were no great Martial Artists in City C!

But today, when he saw Finn Chen, he realized how narrow his view was!

Although Finn had not yet made moves, Andrew knew that he was no match for Finn from Finn's strong momentum. Finn could defeat him with a finger!

"Uncle Wang, what are you saying?!"

"You are a warrior!" Hayden Ye roared with anger. His confidence was just Andrew, a warrior in the middle stage of the Obvious Period. Twenty years ago, Shawn killed numerous Martial Artists of City C's Martial arts world, which led to a fault in City C's Martial arts world. Since then, few Martial Artists in City C. Occasionally, one came out. Still, he just entered the Obvious Period or at the early stage of the Obvious Period.

Andrew could beat him easily, with Andrew's strength reaching the middle stage of the Obvious Period!

With Andrew around, Hayden was not afraid of anyone!

But now, Andrew didn't even dare to play against Finn, saying that he was no match for him!

What was the status of Finn?

"Well! I'll give it a try!" Hayden's words aroused Andrew's competitive spirit. Although he could sense Finn's strong breath, he guessed that Finn might not have strong strength. After all, Finn was so young and

was at most in his mid-20s. Even if Finn started practicing at birth, he could just reach the Obvious Period's later stage.

Andrew, whose strength had reached the middle stage of the Obvious Period, could have a try!

Andrew thought so, and he did so.

But when he came to Finn, he realized how naive he was!

Finn's enormous momentum was given off, and Andrew could feel that Finn was not a warrior just in the Obvious Period. Finn Chen's strength might reach beyond the Obscure Period!

"Are you going to kill me?" Finn asked with a poker face.

Andrew was frightened, and he shook his head subconsciously.

But he was astonished—he found that he couldn't move at all!

Finn slowly reached out a finger, pointing in the air.

Finn's invisible strength reached between Andrew's eyebrows.

Andrew's pupil suddenly tightened, and he almost died.

Let the internal power out! Finn was a Martial Arts Master!

As the strength approached, Wang managed a wan smile. He couldn't think of that Finn turned out to be a Martial Artist Master in the Transformed Period!

Whoosh!

Invisible strength ran through Andrew's head, and then he fell.

Andrew, patron saint of Ye family!

Got Killed by one finger!

Silence!

The biting silence!

With the fall of Andrew, all the people in the Ye Family fell into the biting cold.

They couldn't believe that this experienced man who stayed in the Ye Family for nearly 20 years and wiped out countless strong enemies for Ye's Family died.

And he was stabbed to death by one finger!

Hayden's eyes showed a trace of the scare, and his body shook like wrecks. Seeing Finn walking step by step, even his soul began to tremble.

The more step Finn took, the stronger his momentum became.

It was like a big river rushing!

And then it was like a landslide and tsunami!

When Finn was standing in front of Hayden, his momentum made heaven and earth hang upside down!

The overwhelming pressure, flapped away toward Hayden, like a storm.

"Flop!"

Hayden knelt on the ground directly, and his face was as white as paper!

"Spare my life! Please!" Hayden's breath was begging for mercy, and his voice was like crying. He didn't know when he got into trouble with such a big name. He only knew Finn could make him live or die!

"Why do you hit Maura?" Finn spoke calmly.

Maura?

This term made Hayden stunned, then his pupil suddenly tightened. An incredible idea popped up in Hayden's mind. The big potato, who killed Andrew with one finger, was the waste husband of Maura Shawn?!

No! No way!

Impossible!

Maura's waste husband? How could he be the Satan in front of him!

Hayden screamed wildly in his heart. Although he couldn't believe it in his heart, he couldn't help but open his mouth: "You ... are you Miss Shawn's husband?"

"Tell me. Why hit Maura?" Finn did not answer but looked at Hayden calmly and asked.

Hayden's face turned paled suddenly. Really! The man was precisely Maura's husband! Ha-ha!

"Mr. Chen. Mr. Ye didn't mean it." At this time, Job Kang opened his mouth in a trill, speaking for Hayden. Job Kang also couldn't believe that this man who seemed to be an emperor on earth turned out the Shawn Family's waste son-in-law. However, it was the truth, and he couldn't believe it.

"Did I allow you to speak?" Finn lightly glanced at Job.

This glance immediately let Job's courage crack.

"Mr. Chen, I'm sorry about ..." Job Kang was tongue-tied. Terrible! Finn was terrible!

Job felt that when Finn looked at him, he seemed to be watched by Satan and could die!

Finn shifted his gaze to Hayden again.

Hayden raised his head, brimming with fear, and looked at Finn. He knew that he might die today, but he still wanted to give it a try.

"Chen ... Mr. Chen, I am willing to hand over all the Ye Family's property as compensation for your wife."

Silence!

Silence on the scene!

Many bodyguards and servants in the Ye Family were like sculptures, petrified on the spot.

All the property of the Ye Family might be worth tens of billion yuan?

Hayden was willing to hand over all the property as amends to that woman?!

Hayden must be crazy!

"Not enough." Finn light shook his head.

Once again, there was silence--Hayden made such concessions, but the young man said it was not enough?

"So, Mr. Chen. What do you want?" Hayden asked with a dry tongue.

"Your life."

Finn lightly answered, for those who hurt Maura, he had never been lenient.

"Mr. Chen! I am Shawn Ye's son. He is not dead yet! You can't kill me!" Seemed to feel the monstrous murder behind Finn's calm expression. Hayden panicked, completely!

When hearing such news, the whole audience got frightened.

Shawn didn't die?!

Finn was still indifferent. What did Shawn's life or death have to do with Hayden?

Even if Shawn wasn't dead and dared to pick a fight with Finn, Finn would let him die again!

Seeing that Finn didn't speak, Hayden suddenly felt hope in his heart. He thought that Finn was scared by himself. So he continued to persuade

Finn: "Mr. Chen, to be honest, my father was a Martial Artist in the middle stage of the Obscure Period twenty years ago. Now, twenty years have passed. If he shows up again, he is likely to break through the Obscure Period and become a Martial Arts Master."

"Mr. Chen, you are also a Martial Artist. You should understand what the word 'Martial Arts Master' means."

"What's more, there is nothing that can't be solved between you and me. Although I have offended your wife, I have already shown my sincerity. Mr. Chen, you don't want to offend my father, a Martial Arts Master, right?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 231**

### **Cannot Die In Peace**

"Have you finished?" Finn Chen smiled.

Hayden Ye was shocked---what did Finn mean? Didn't Finn understand what he said?

Hayden already clearly explained it to Finn. Shawn Ye, his father, was a Martial Arts Master. If Finn killed Hayden, Shawn would kill Finn. Didn't Finn understand that?

"It's over." Although Hayden was still confused, he didn't speak it out. He was still respectful to Finn.

Finn nodded, "Now that it's over."

"Then, go to hell!"



Terrified, Hayden still wanted to say something, but Finn didn't give him a chance. Finn pointed directly between Hayden's eyebrows.

The invisible internal power penetrated the middle of Hayden's eyebrows. Then he fell to the ground--died with his eyes open!

Seeing this, Ye's Family's bodyguards and servants instantly ran away, respectively, wishing mom and dad give them more legs to escape.

Finn didn't mean to chase them. Instead, he walked to Maura Shawn and apologized, "Dad, Maura. Sorry, I'm late."

Grant Shawn opened his mouth wide and looked at Finn, being speechless for a while. He couldn't connect this emperor-like man with the man who wore an apron and cooked in the kitchen every day.

When Grant was in a coma this month, what happened? Why did Finn change so much?

Ye's Family was a first-class family in City C. Could Finn destroy it in less than three minutes?

Finn had already expected Grant's reaction, but he still didn't know how to explain it to him.

"It's all right. Put dad down firstly." Maura said. She knew Finn's power, so it was not surprised Finn killed Andrew Wang and Hayden. However, it's hard for her to face such a bloody scene in a short time.

"Yeah." Finn nodded and put Grant down from the tree. Then Finn transmitted Grant's body a bit of internal power to relieve his pain.

"Finn. How can you be so silly." After thinking for a long time, Grant uttered. In his opinion, Finn was too impulsive. Even if Hayden was unforgivable, Finn should not kill Hayden with so many people in the scene. Hayden was the son of the leader of Ye's Family, after all.

Hayden was the real nobility in City C. Once he's dead, the whole city would fall into chaos.

The police would investigate the event thoroughly. At that time, where should Finn go?

"Dad, don't worry, no one will speak it out." Finn managed a smile. He could guess what Grant worried, but he had been prepared. Before getting here, he had already informed Lowe Han and Thad Gu. Lowe and Thad's men had already surrounded the Manor of Ye's Family. Even a fly could not escape.

Finn believed that Thad and Lowe had the means to silence those people.

What's more, if it did come the police knew it, with Finn's current power, it would not be difficult to close the case. So Grant didn't need to worry about it.

"Won't it be leaked out?" Grant asked suspiciously. He felt that currently Finn, compared with the past, had undergone great changes. If the former Finn had been like a rusty sword, then Finn now was a sword with sharp edges!

"It's true. Dad, relax." Finn smiled.

"Okay." Grant nodded, and then asked, "I heard that Hayden said that I was tied here because Shawn's Family took their project on the Spring Hill? What's the matter?"

"Dad, that project..." Maura recounted to Grant, who was in a coma, everything happened this month from beginning to end. After hearing it, Grant was shocked.

He didn't expect that just for a month, so many things happened outside.

The Chen's Family in City Y invested 50 billion yuan in the project of Spring Hill. In contrast, Shawn's Family got in touch with Chen's Family and contracted the project!

Grant was pleased that Shawn's Family did that. But knowing that Maura was fired from the project's leader's position, Grant was instantly angry-- He was just in a coma not dead. Why did Shawn's Family bully his daughter like this?

Immediately, Maura explained it, saying how Finn had helped her.

Grant was shocked again. He thought Finn changed instantly. But after hearing what Maura said, he realized Finn had started to change since Grant was in a coma.

Maura told most of what happened this month, but she still concealed a little part, such as their tracks in City J and Finn's identity, who's the heir to Chen's Family.

Grant didn't doubt what Maura told him. After chatting, he patted Finn on his shoulder, and said: "Now that you are so capable, why did you send take-away and let Maura suffer hardship for three years."

"Dad, I'm sorry." Finn apologized. If it wasn't that Chen's Family caused the car accident and seriously injured Grant, Finn would probably continue to deliver food and endure everything.

"That's all right. You don't need to apologize for this." Grant got relieved and smiled: "Now you are capable, so you should better treat my daughter. If you let my daughter down, I will break your legs."

"Dad, don't worry. I won't." Finn answered. He loved Maura so much. How could he disappoint Maura?

Maura smiled, but there was a touch of worry. She didn't know how long the peaceful days of her and Finn could last. Although Finn didn't say anything, she could feel a powerful group spying at her. Even Finn was a bit afraid of the group.

"Dad, Maura, I'll take you to the hospital," Finn said. He just stanchied Grant's internal injury with his internal power. Still, he couldn't do anything with the bone injury on Grant's leg. Hayden also hurt Maura's forehead. If she didn't go to the doctor in time, she might be left with serious sequela.

"Well. Let's go to the hospital first." Grant nodded. But he was wondering what's the airflow Finn had transmitted into his body. After the airflow entered his body, Grant didn't even feel painful at all.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 232**

### **Ridiculous!**

Although puzzled, Grant Shawn didn't ask much. Everyone had their secrets, and so did Finn Chen.

Three years ago, Grant had realized Finn was not an ordinary man because an average person could not survive with such a severe injury.

Finn Chen, at that time, was very tenacious.

It was the tenacity that made Grant moved and brought Finn back to Shawn's Family.

Howard drove these three people to the hospital in a BMW.

Thad Gu and Lowe Han stayed in Ye's Family to deal with Ye's Family's residual power.

After a while, Thad texted him: "Young master, it was Hank Shawn who asked Ye's Family to kidnap Uncle Shawn."

"Well, I know," Finn said in a cold and hushed voice.

Hank Shawn!

Sure enough!

When hearing the kidnapping news, Finn had guessed that Grant's appearance in Ye's Family was abnormal. Usually, Ye's Family should look for him and Maura directly, not Grant.

But Ye's Family had just looked for Grant. There must be someone instigating Hayden Ye.

At that time, Finn had doubted Hank, but he had no chance to prove it.

Now he got the answer from Thad.

"Young master, do you want me to bring Hank to you now?" Thad tentatively asked.

"Hah, I will handle Hank. You should deal with Ye's Family affairs at first and don't let others know it." Finn replied. Hank had repeatedly touched his bottom line. This time, he would not make it easier for Hank.

"Okay. Young master." Thad nodded. Although he had expected Finn would take action on Ye's Family, he did not expect that Finn directly killed Andrew Wang and Hayden Ye.

As soon as Hayden died, the whole Ye's Family collapsed, like scattered sand.

"You mean Maura Shawn was the only one there?" At the chairman's office of the Cloud Edifice, Hank frowned and asked.

Standing in front of him was Hector Zhou, the security captain of the company.

"Yeah. After Ye's Family took away Grant, the nurse in the hospital immediately called Maura. So Maura got there alone."

"What about Finn Chen, that waste?" Hank asked. What scared him most now was Finn. This time he asked Ye's Family to take Grant away to utilize Ye's Family for eradicating Finn.

"Mr. Shawn. We don't know where that guy went. We haven't seen him in City C these days." Hector answered.

"Let your men keep an eye on Ye's Family to see if the jerk will go to Ye's Family." Hank was a little upset, waving his hand to let Hector leave. He thought that Finn would appear first. But now, there was no news about

Finn. Did this jerk know that dealing with Ye's Family was tricky, so he was too terrified to show up?

Hank didn't know that Thad and Lowe's men now surrounded Ye's Family. Those people even controlled the men who were dispatched by Hector.

At night, Finn returned home with Grant and Maura, whose wounds had been treated.

When they opened the door, they found that Leah was sitting on the sofa, watching TV.

"Grant!" After seeing Grant, Leah suddenly opened her eyes wide and stood up.

"Leah." A smile appeared on Grant's face. During this time in the hospital, he had been half asleep and half awake and in a coma. Although he knew that Leah came to see him every day, he couldn't speak a word.

Today, the people of Ye's Family hung him on the tree, but accidentally woke him up. When seeing Leah Lin, Grant's heart was surging up a long separation of happiness.

"Grant, why are you discharged from the hospital? Also, why did you get that cast on your leg again?" When Leah saw Grant on crutches with a cast on his leg, she couldn't help but be astonished. She didn't know what happened to Grant when he was taken to the Ye family.

"Maura, why did you have a bandage on your head?" Leah shifted her gaze to Maura. She didn't see Grant and Maura just for one day, and they both injured.

"Mom. Here is the thing. My dad woke up today. I went to pick him out of the hospital, but he fell on the stairs by accident. I..."

"Did you also fall?" Leah interrupted Maura suspiciously. How did she feel that Maura's words were so unreliable?

"Yes. I also fell." Maura lied without being nervous. On the way back, she had discussed with Grant and unanimously decided not to tell Leah about this.

After all, Leah easily told things to others, and she had always hated Finn. If she knew that Finn had killed someone, the first thing she would do was go to the police and report Finn.

"Grant. How old are you, huh? Why are you so careless?" Leah glanced Grant angrily. Although both Grant and Maura were hurt, it seemed not to be serious. As long as they leave the hospital, that's fine.

"I'm so happy to be discharged today, so I didn't pay attention to the stairs," Grant answered.

"You are happy. But someone here is probably not happy." Leah's tone became strange again. Obviously, she referred to Finn.

Finn frowned and didn't speak. Grant had just been discharged from the hospital today. He didn't want Grant to be embarrassed between him and Leah, so he didn't want to quarrel with Leah.

"Leah, what do you mean?" Grant managed a smile. Didn't Leah notice the change of Finn this month? Why did she still prejudice against Finn? When Finn delivered the food, it's reasonable for Leah to dislike Finn. Now Finn had such an improvement, why did Leah still pick holes on Finn?



"Huh, nothing." Leah snorted and said: "Grant, you don't know that Finn Chen wanted to establish another Shawn's Family, right?"

"Setting up another Shawn's Family?" Grant was astonished. Maura hadn't told him about this.

"Yes, another Shawn's Family! Someone's getting powerful now and wants to leave Shawn's Family alone." Leah added, "of course, if I had been a live-in son-in-law for a long time, I'd have been reluctant. I'm sure I would have wanted to let others do things as my wishes."

"Mom, you overthink." Finn lightly said. Leah's meaning was quite clear. She meant that Finn wanted to stand up and be the master of Shawn's Family, and let Maura comply with his words.

"Overthink?" Leah mocked, "Finn, how dare you say that you didn't propose establishing another Shawn's Family?"

"Yeah, I proposed it. I just want to make Maura less wronged." Finn said.

"Ridiculous!" Leah snorted--Finn was quite glib. He did it for his sake! Why did he find such an excuse?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 233 Hard Choices**

Finn Chen frowned and didn't say a word. Leah's impression on him had already been solidified, so what he said were excuses for Leah.

Grant frowned. He didn't think Finn established another Shawn's family to satisfy his desires. Finn might have other plans. But psychologically, Grant still didn't want his lineage to be separated from Shawn's family.

After all, he grew up with many brothers and sisters in Shawn's family since he was a child. If Finn established another Shawn family, it was no doubt that the relationship between the new and the old Shawn family would be incompatible, like fires and water.

Grant hesitated a moment and said, "Finn, I partly understand your thought. But would you like to reconsider it?"

He added, "I know the biggest problem for you is Hank. He is ignorant and did something harmful to you just for the position of a project."

"But he is still your cousin. It was said that the bones are broken, but the tendons are still connected. You are relatives. You just quarreled. Nothing is wrong with that. I hope you two reconsider it."

Grant was conservative, and the clan concept had been ingrained in his blood. For him, the relationship between Maura Shawn and the Shaw family was like the palm and the hand's back. They were all important to him.

If Finn separated with them, he didn't know what should do.

Finn sighed in his deep heart.

Grant didn't realize how serious the thing was. He thought Hank was just selfish and ignorant, but the truth was that he didn't care to harm his families.

Hank even dared to harm Scott and made him paralyzed. Grant was betrayed by him and was almost killed if it was not Finn saved him.

Hank was a monster, and Finn didn't feel comfortable to let Maura stay with such a person in one room.

Leah ridiculed, "Grant. It's useless. Finn can do anything he wants. He won't take our advice."

Grant shouted, "Leah! Shut up!"

He flashed Leah. He was angry that Leah had been ridiculing Finn from the beginning. Still, he was a reasonable person and knew Finn did nothing harm Maura and the Shawn family. Leah was unreasonable.

Leah was ignited and said in anger, "What do you mean? I am telling the truth. He is the person who wanted to separate from the Shawn family!"

Grant shouted back, "Finn didn't say he would get one cent from the Shawn family!"

Leah reasoned, "He is stupid. He didn't get one cent from old Shawn family but gave the Spring Hill ownership to the old Shawn family that Maura got with great efforts."

"That's Maura call to give it or not! Not him!"

"He wanted to leave. That's ok. But he needs to own half of the Spring Hill."

Leah supported Finn's idea because she had kept a low profile in the Shawn family for so many years. Once Finn separated with them, she would get the chance to raise her status.

What made her angry was that Finn gave Spring Hill ownership to the old Shawn family, which was worth more than 500 million yuan. In her eyes, the project belonged to Maura. If they separated with the old family, Maura should get half of it as the capital for the rise of the new Shawn's family.

But Finn told Scott that he would give the old Shawn family ownership as long as they agreed that Finn established the new Shawn family.

The news made Leah angry.

"You are unbelievable!"

Grant said with a little upset. Leah only cared about money and worried that she would be short of money after separating from the old Shawn family. He didn't know what Finn was capable of. Finn even could destroy the first-level family by himself. It won't be a hard thing for Finn to make a fortune. Grant assumed that Finn's asset had surpassed that of the old Shawn family. That was why Finn didn't hesitate to give the ownership of the Spring Hill to them.

"Grant, what? Everything I did was for the family! How could you say that to me!"

Grant inflamed, "You are nonsense! Spring Hill doesn't belong to Maura herself."

Finn was annoyed and sighed, "Dad, mom, stop! I'll reconsider it."

Leah shouted, "Reconsider? I don't care if you are going to established the new Shaw family! But you have to give me back the Spring Hill project. That's Matura's, not yours!"

Maura explained impatiently, "Mom, the project was gotten from Finn's classmate. Finn helped me get it. Technically, it is Finn's project, not mine."

She has told Leah this for at least ten times, but Leah didn't take it.

Finn not only owned some projects of the Shawn family but the entire Spring Hill.

Leah curled her mouth and said, "Maura, that's not true. Shane is not stupid. He gave the project to us because of the Shawn family. He respected the Shawn family, not Finn that loser!"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 234 To Take Advantage**

Maura Shawn shook her head. She was too lazy to wrangle with Leah Lin.

Leah was aware, she didn't continue but turned to look at Grant Shawn: "Grant, you just got off the hospital today, so I don't want to disturb you. Let's put aside this rubbish; we need to focus on buying a house."

"Buying a house? Where did you get the money?" Grant frowned. He clearly understood that they're not ample; they also spent a lot since he got into the hospital, making them even struggle to survive.

"You don't need to worry about it." Leah took out a card and said vigorously: "In short, we'll see Spring Hill's houses tomorrow."

"Spring Hill's? The houses there cost at least 7 to 8 million yuan." Grant frowned even more profoundly; he talked about a 70 to 80m square tenement, not even a mansion or villa.

"What do you mean by that 7 to 8 million yuan?" Leah disdainfully curled her lips: "We're going to get a 10 million yuan house."

Grant opened his mouth widely; she didn't afraid of exposed to boasting?

Did she dare to say a house that cost ten million yuan?

"Leah, where did you get the money? Did Finn Chen give it?" Grant asked, in his opinion, only Finn could have that much money. Otherwise, Leah forever couldn't buy a house with her 3 to 4 thousand yuan wage.

"Grant, what are you thinking? If this loser can give me 10 million yuan, I can wake up smiling from daydreaming." Leah scoffed and continued: "I saved every cent, it has nothing to do with this trash, last time in Spring Hill, someone with surname Lin..."

Laszlo Lin compensated Leah 5 million yuan before because his wife beat her. Thad Gu had also paid Maura 1.5 million yuan before that. After Leah said everything, Grant surprised, his mouth could fit two eggs.

That Laszlo had compensated Leah 5 million yuan!

Was he dumb, or he got too much money? Grant astonished, nowadays, even if someone died, the compensation would be 600.000 to 700.000 at most. Leah was exceptional, Laszlo's wife just slapped her a few times, but Laszlo compensated her 5 million yuan.

What a miracle!

There must be something wrong!

Grant instantly thought of Finn, Finn was there that time, Laszlo must be giving compensating Leah 5 million yuan for Finn's dignity.

If Leah were alone, let alone 5 million yuan, they might have beaten Leah to death.

What background did his cheap son-in-law had that made so many people fear him? Grant became more and more curious about Finn's identity.

But now Grant couldn't ask in Leah's front; he could only focus on the buying house's matter.

"Even if Laszlo has compensated you 5 million yuan, added with Thad's 1.5 million yuan, you only have 6.5 million yuan. How could you think of buying a 10 million yuan's house?"

Undoubtedly, Spring Hill was City C's top residence; almost all of City C's rich man lived there. Grant also had ever dreamed of living there, but he could only dream, he definitely would not afford it.

"Don't we still have this rubbish? Won't he pay if we're buying a house?" Leah glanced at Finn.

"Mom, why does Finn have to pay? Also, isn't 6 million yuan's house good enough? Why do you have to buy 10 million yuan's house?" Maura somewhat annoyed, she knew how Leah treated Finn in the past, but now she thought of Finn when she needed money.

Besides, she could buy a splendid villa in other residents with 6 million yuan, but Leah still insisted on Spring Hill. She wanted it to show off without considering their home's reality.

"Why Finn has to pay?" Leah glanced at Maura in dissatisfying: "Finn is my son-in-law, what's wrong with it? Besides, I saved his life three years ago. Is it wrong if I asked him to pay?"

"Mom! Finn has no money now. He had given all of his money to you last time."

Maura snarled, she couldn't understand how Leah managed to be so shameless and bold. She couldn't ask Finn for money, although few million yuan was nothing to the current Finn.

"No money? Then how can he rent a luxury fifty thousand yuan a day's car?" Leah frowned and retorted: "I don't care! I have chosen the house. Whatever will be, I want to see my 3.5 million yuan tomorrow before noon!"

She went back to her bedroom with a cold face after that. She didn't believe that Finn did not have money.

How could he rent such a beautiful car last time if he didn't have money? Therefore, Finn must have some way to get rich, but he didn't want her to know.

But she still wanted to know; this time was an excellent chance to discover Finn's private fund.

Leah's unreasonable manner made Maura angry. However, Maura had decided that she wouldn't let Finn pay. Otherwise, Leah would take advantage of it; she probably would buy a villa next time.

"Finn, don't worry about it. I will persuade her again." Grant sighed, Leah was getting greedier now. She forgot who she was after getting a few million yuan.

Finn nodded; he didn't mind giving Leah a few million yuan. Of course, he wasn't giving Leah dignity; it was for Grant's sake. After all, Grant had treated him well and saved his life.



# Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 235 I Act On My Own Principles

Grant was about to turn into his old age this summer, and it's time for him to enjoy his life. Finn couldn't let Grant live in this dilapidated resettlement community.

Finn's original intention was to find a suitable opportunity to take Grant to his villa in Spring Hill after leaving the hospital and hired some servants to take care of him. But Leah was kind of mess up his plan, and he was at a loss.

The next day, early in the morning, security captain Hector came to Hank's office in a hurry.

"President Hank. Something went wrong." Hector rushed in without knocking the door.

"What's wrong? What happened?" There was a sense of uneasiness in Hank's mind.

"None of the brothers I sent out came back."

"None of them came back?" Hank was also shocked.

"Yes, none of them. And today I went to visit the Ye family and found that the entire manor was empty, no one was there even a dog." Hector said in horror; The big Ye family disappeared overnight as if all traces had erased by an invisible hand, which was terrified.

"You mean..." Hank's face turned white; The whole Ye family had disappeared, including those sent by Hector. Although they were still

alive, they probably didn't want to contact again, because the other party did not give them any chance.

"President Hank. I'm afraid that was all done by that loser!" Hector bit his teeth and said; In fact, he couldn't believe that Finn had done all this. But now, he would have to think it that way because Maura didn't have that much power.

Hank's body trembled; If it were all done by Finn, he would not have dared to think about it.

Finn quietly got rid of a first-tier family, the "old brand" first-tier family.

Hank trembled with fear again.

"Hector. Are you sure that the loser did it? Can it be that the Ye family offended others?" Hank asked while swallowing his saliva; He still couldn't believe that Finn had such tremendous power because he had always been a coward.

Although Finn had suddenly become more robust in recent months, Hank still couldn't imagine how Finn worked with the mysterious giant organization of erased the Ye family.

Hector hesitated for a moment, "President Hank. It is possible, but... The probability is very small. The Ye family had existed in City C for more than 20 years. If someone wanted to destroy this family, it should have been destroyed already. But it just happened yesterday, which is quite a coincidence."

It was apparent from Hector that this matter had a lot of connection with Finn.

"If it's that loser that destroyed the Ye family, why didn't he come to me for trouble?" Hank was not reconciled to ask; If Finn had that power to destroy the Ye family, Finn would definitely know that he sent Grant to Ye's house. So Finn should have come to trouble him yesterday. But now Finn had done nothing to him.

Hector shook his head and said, "President Hank. I don't know either... Maybe he has scruples?"

Hank's expression changed like uncertain weather. Scruple? Would Finn get scruples of him?

Hank didn't think so. The reason why Finn didn't do anything to him yet must be some other consideration.

"Hector. Tell your subordinates to be more careful and cautious, the company's security system must be working well. And hire a group of bodyguards for me, they must have excellent strength. The price is not a problem." Hank said with a sullen face. Now, things had become evident that it's Finn who got rid of the Ye family.

Hank thought that Finn hadn't done anything to him was because Finn was contemptuous or had some scruples.

The only thing he needed to do now was to accumulate strength to resist Finn's possible retaliation. He didn't want his life in the hands of others.

"President Hank. I got it. I'll do it right now." After a moment of silence, Hector nodded and left.

Hank sighed and stood up, and he couldn't help walking back and forth. In fact, what he was doing now is in vain. If Finn could get rid of Ye

family, the so-called bodyguards he hired would be as weak as insects to Finn, and they could be killed easily by Finn.

"Grant. Get up quickly and go to see the house with me." Early in the morning, Leah woke up Grant.

"What house? Leah. Have you finished talking yet?" Hank woke up just now, and he got a little mad; He tried to persuade Leah last night, but Leah didn't hear a word at all.

"Grant! What do you mean by that? I'm not finished. I want you to go to see a house with me, not to pay for a house. Why are you so mad at me?" Leah got mad as well.

"Yes. You don't want me to pay, but you're going to let Finn pay." Grant said with anger.

"What's wrong with that loser paying for it? If we purchase a house, we are not the only people to live in. Besides, if we die in the future, the house will be left to that loser. Right?" Leah curled her lips.

Leah was annoyed because she saw Grant was still indifferent, "Grant. What kind of drug did that loser feed you? Understandably, Maura chose to trust him. But how come you are standing at his side now? Am I the only outsider in this family?"

"Leah. Can you stop making trouble out of nothing?" Grant's eyes widened and said, "When did I get on Finn's side? I only act on my own principles! Do you think it's easy for Finn to make money? You're making him pay millions for you. What makes you think he'd do it for you? The money of Finn was not fallen from the sky!"

"Anyway, I don't care. You can still go see the house, but don't let Finn pay for it! Otherwise, I feel shame at it!" Grant said.

"Grant. Your face is a face, my face is not a face?" Leah asked angrily, "Do you think I want that loser to pay for it? It's all because I made a new friend in the past two days, her son-in-law works in the Sales Department of Spring Hill and can get the internal preferential price for purchasing a house. If it hadn't happened, do you think I would ask that loser for money?"

"What? Internal preferential price?" Grant was shocked,

Leah put her hands around her chest and said, "I went to the beauty parlor for a spa a few days ago and met a sister named Fang. The son-in-law of Sister Fang is the sales manager of the Sales Department of Spring Hill."

"Sister Fang told me that her son-in-law has a very high position in the sales department and can get a discount that others can't get. When others go to spring hill to purchase a house, they can only get a 10% discount at most. However, we have a relationship with Sister Fang, and her son-in-law can give us a 20% discount!" Leah said assertively.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 236 Idiot**

"30% off?" Grant Shawn doubted, how there could be such a significant discount. Spring Hill's ordinary tenement started from 10 million yuan, 30% off was equivalent to 2 million yuan!

"Leah, is Fang, a scammer? The discount is too big." Grant couldn't help asking.

Leah Lin rolled her eyes: "Grant, do you know where she lives?"

"Where?"

"She lives in Spring Hill's elite residence, her house is 280m square, and it cost 40 million yuan. Do you think someone as rich as her would scam?" Leah asked.

"Why not?" Grant still doubted, most of the scammers he had met during his early years as a soldier were rich.

"Grant, can you stop being so sinister? I have a good relationship with her, even if she deceives anyone, she will not deceive me." Leah answered angrily.

"I still think it's unreasonable, you just knew her for a few days. If she has such a good thing, she must have given it to her relatives beforehand." Grant muttered, he wasn't someone that buy and sell on speculation. He never believed such a miracle.

"Grant, you don't understand." Leah suddenly smiled profoundly: "When they released the discount quota, she wanted to give this to her relatives, but I bought it."

"Bought it?" Grant dumbfounded, she bought the discount quota?

Leah nodded: "I paid half a million yuan for it."

Grant startled, he somewhat disappointed: "Leah, how could you be so silly? How come you dared to buy such imaginary stuff?"

Grant was about to vomit blood. He didn't expect Leah to be so stupid, she spent half a million yuan buying an imaginary discount quota. What if they didn't acknowledge it at the time.

"Who do you call silly? Can't you calculate? I spent half a million yuan for a 30% discount when I buy a 15 million yuan house; it will save me 2.5 million yuan, you dare to call me silly? You are silly!" Leah looked proud.

Everyone would get a 10% off for a 15 million yuan house without the discount quota, which meant it would be 13.5 million yuan. With the 30% discount, it only cost 10.5 million yuan.

Excluding the half-million yuan that Leah paid beforehand, she would save 2.5 million yuan.

"2.5 million!" Grant was so angry that he didn't know what to say anymore. He felt that Leah was an idiot.

"Grant, I also did not tend to argue with you, whether it was true or not, you'll know when we're there." Leah had a plan in advance.

"Alright, let's go, but you may not call Finn and Maura." Grant slowly said, although he couldn't bear to watch someone scam Leah, he couldn't ask Finn Chen to pay.

"Can we get there without them?" Leah glared at Grant; she seemed to know what Grant meant, Leah continued: "Don't worry, I won't ask that loser to pay, I asked him to pay yesterday because he seemed like he has no intention to pay. Besides, I have a 30% discount; I can buy an ordinary house."

"Well... call them then." After hesitated for a moment, Grant nodded and agreed.

Leah raised her mouth corner and dialed Finn's number, what she said just now was to calm Grant down. Even if Finn had to write an IOU, Leah would still ask him to spend a few million yuan when they're there.

"Finn, we are going to Spring Hill, but your dad's legs are inconvenient, you should come and drive us there now," Leah commanded, she knew that she had to use Grant to control Finn.

"Okay." Finn sighed; he had no choice; he couldn't disrespect Grant.

Fifteen minutes later, Finn arrived downstairs with his Audi, Maura also came along. Her pretty face was a bit frosty, Leah's trick discontended her.

Leah helped Grant to walk down and sat in the back seat.

"Why don't you rent another luxury car today?" In her opinion, Leah frowned. Finn was driving his shabby Audi to embarrass her so that she couldn't raise her head there.

"No money." Finn lazily answered.

"Hum, I don't think so, you just wanted to embarrass us, Fang's son-in-law drives a Porsche 911, both of you are live-in son-in-law, why the gap is so big." Leah coldly snorted.

She thought that Finn would rent a luxury car like what he did last time to make her proud in front of Fang. Unexpectedly, Finn drove the Audi that Maura bought.

"What's wrong with it? We are not a wealthy family; why do we have to pretend." Grant sighed helplessly, Leah had become more and more arrogant recently.

Grant didn't believe that Finn rented it. Finn took Koenigsegg CCXR as a bumper car yesterday. He even knocked several Ye's Family's



bodyguards. He also couldn't believe that Finn was someone who would rent a luxury car.

Leah curled her lips but said nothing; she wouldn't be ashamed when they arrived there anyway.

Finn went to Spring Hill every day, so he was familiar with the road, and it only took him less than ten minutes to get to their meeting point.

On the way, Leah proudly mentioned the discount amount again, after that, she couldn't help to peculiarly mocked Finn. Fang's live-in son-in-law was a sales manager, while Finn was just a courier.

Regarding this, Finn sneered over it, and Maura's expression was also weird. If Leah knew that Finn was Spring Hill's owner with 50 billion yuan assets, what kind of face would Leah make?

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 237 The Etiquette Of Hudson Zhang**

"Leah, it's been half an hour. Why couldn't the Olive you've mentioned come over?" Grant Shawn couldn't help saying. The appointed time was 9: 00, and it's 9: 30, but the Olive didn't show up.

"What are you in a hurry?" Leah Lin glanced at Grant and said: "It's normal for a busy person like Olive Lin to delay a few minutes when she encounters something on the road."

Just then, a white Porsche drove up.

When the door opened, a young man in Armani suit and Patek Philippe watch stepped down from the driver's seat. He walked to the front of the

co-pilot, opened the door, and then bent down slightly. He put his hand under the side of the car and made a gesture of courtesy.

This scene naturally made Leah jealous, shaking her head: "Grant, look at Fang's son-in-law. The boy knows a lot about etiquette. Look at the waste in our family again. He often contradicted me."

Grant curled his lip in disapproval. Perhaps in Leah's view, Fang's son-in-law was gentlemanlike and polite. Still, in his opinion, Fang's son-in-law was a bit too pretentious. It's just his mother-in-law got out of the car. He made such a fuss that people who didn't know him thought he was greeting the city's big shots.

Olive was a woman with heavy makeup and elegant clothes. She may be in her fifties, but she looked like a woman in her forties because of her excellent maintenance.

After Olive got out of the car, Leah immediately greeted her with great enthusiasm: "Olive, you are coming."

"Hmm," Olive answered slightly.

"Sorry to keep you waiting," Olive spoke lightly, saying that she was sorry, but her manner didn't show it. Instead, she looked proud.

"Never mind." Leah shook her head: "I have nothing to do anyway."

After that, Leah took another look at Grant and enthusiastically introduced: "Olive, this is my husband, Grant Shawn."

"Hello, Olive." Grant managed a smile.

"Hmm." Olive nodded gently, looking a little indifferent.

"This is my daughter, Maura Shawn." Leah didn't feel embarrassed and pulled Maura over.

"Nice to meet you, aunt Olive."

Maura also greeted Olive.

Olive slightly nodded, but she was still proud. She looked a bit surprised. Leah wasn't good-looking, but her daughter was gorgeous.

"Olive, this is my ..." Leah thought about introducing Finn Chen, but Olive waved her hand impatiently and said, "Well, don't introduce more. I couldn't remember anyway. Let's hurry to see the house. I have other things to do after seeing the house."

"Okay. Fine." Leah smiled bitterly, then took a hating look at Finn. As if she was saying that Finn was a waste. He wouldn't be despised if he had any skill.

Finn was deadpan. Olive looked at people with a pair of dog eyes. What could he do?

Along the way, Fang's response was icy, but her son-in-law, Hudson Zhang, was very enthusiastic and talked with Leah from time to time.

"By the way, Aunt Lin, your daughter is so beautiful, and her husband must be good."

Hudson suddenly shifted the topic into Maura. He was curious about what kind of man a goddess-like Maura would marry.

Leah's face was stiff. How could she answer this question? Could she directly say that her son-in-law was here and was a delivery man?

"Aunt Lin, is it inconvenient to talk about your son-in-law's occupation?" Seeing Leah didn't speak for a long time, Hudson couldn't help but wonder.

Leah shook her head and managed a smile: "No. He works in a takeaway company."

Leah did not say that Finn was a delivery man but adopted a more euphemistic approach.

Hudson nodded gently and smiled: "Then he must have a high position in the company. Let me guess. Is he a supervisor or a manager?"

Supervisor? Manager?

Running errands was more like it!

Leah was ashamed at this time. She couldn't wait to dig a seam on the ground and then drill in. This useless man was a disgrace to her.

As the manager of the sales department, Hudson was good at reading people's faces. If he didn't understand Leah's meaning from her face, well, he would be regarded as a sales manager for nothing.

Hudson sarcastically glanced at Finn, and asked, "Aunt Lin, what is his relationship to you?"

"He ... he is my son-in-law! His name is Finn Chen." Leah bit her teeth and spoke. Now, there was nothing to hide. She didn't want to lose face, but this scene would come sooner or later.

"Oh-"Hudson nodded gently, spoke deliberately with a smile: "If you don't say anything, I thought he is your driver."

Leah smiled awkwardly and didn't know how to respond.

"Hey, bro. You looked talented, so you must have a high position in the company, right?" Hudson smiled again and turned his eyes to Finn. Hudson quipped Finn. He already knew that Finn didn't have a decent job at the take-out company from Leah's reaction, so he had nothing to do with the top management. The reason why Hudson asked was to embarrass Finn.

"Sorry, I let you down. I am not a high-level person. I am an ordinary deliveryman." Finn spoke lightly, and there was no doubt that Hudson spoke stingily was because he was jealous. He probably didn't even notice it himself. He had been the jealousy of Finn since Hudson saw Maura.

Finn has experienced it many times.

"Delivery?" Hudson opened his mouth wide in mock surprise: "Bro, are you kidding me?"

"No." Finn smiled.

"You are honest and frank." Hudson smiled dryly, then turned around and sighed and said, "Bro, to tell you the truth, I think it's good to be a delivery man."

"It can give you freedom compared to other occupations. You can go wherever you want to go. You can often climb stairs and exercise. If I don't have a mortgage now, I plan to resign and be a deliveryman."

Hudson sighed. People might think that he wished it if they didn't know the truth.

Finn glanced at Hudson and sneered in his heart--how interesting!

"Manager Zhang, don't be ridiculous. How can you quit such a good job?" Leah wryly responded. Of course, she knew that Hudson was mocking Finn, but at this time, she could only hate Finn in her heart--Finn didn't even lie. It was apparent that Finn wanted to embarrass her.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 238**

### **Something Fishy**

"Auntie Lin, I have a decent job. I earn more than RMB 3 million a year, but I'm exhausted from it. I have to meet people from all kinds of companies every day. Unlike Finn, even though the salary is low, he is relaxed and free." Hudson Zhang's remarks were amusing. He both brag about his salary and indirectly ridiculed Finn Chen.

"And the most important thing is that Finn will be healthy in the future. Nowadays, health worth more than anything else." Hudson glanced at Finn with a smile.

Health worth more than anything else?

It's worth a pile of shit!

Leah Lin scolded in her mind. If someone were to give her RMB 100 million, she would be willing to give up her health.

Although she thought so, Leah didn't show it. Instead, she answered with a smile: "Manager Zhang, don't say that. The health of the poor is the least valuable thing. I can only hope that Finn's salary can at least reach half of yours."

"Auntie Lin, you are too serious. I think Finn is pretty good. If he works hard, he can become his company's general manager in less than ten and a half years. At that time, his salary should be about the same as me now." Hudson smiled. He also glanced at Maura Shawn, as if to see how Maura reacted.

But Maura did not even look at Hudson.

Hudson seemed dissatisfied. Didn't Maura see it? Was Leah the only one who saw it?

Hudson became annoyed. He thought it would be a shame if a woman such as Maura were married to a piece of shit like Finn.

But Maura didn't care about him at all. It made Hudson felt extremely uncomfortable.

Soon they arrived at the destination.

The residential area in Spring Hill was segregated into three areas: the villa area on the top of the mountain, the high-grade residential area on the mountainside, and the ordinary residential area on the foot of the mountain.

At the moment, Hudson took Leah to see the ordinary residential area.

Although it was an ordinary residential area, the decoration was still extremely luxurious. There were swimming pools, tennis courts, badminton courts, basketball courts, facilities, and even private kindergartens and hospitals.

Leah wanted to see the house in the northernmost part of the area, unit 3, 11th floor.

The building seemed to be recently built. There was a smell of fresh paint on the outside walls.

After Hudson typed in the password, they got into the elevator.

In the elevator, Hudson explained with a smile: "Auntie Lin, the house you want to see has three bedrooms and one hall, a bathroom, and a kitchen. Also, the house faces south. The lighting is excellent. It will be warm in winter and cool in summer."

"What is the area of the house?" Leah asked. Since this was her biggest concern.

"120 square meters." Hudson smiled.

Leah began to calculate in her mind. The price of an ordinary house in Spring Hill is RMB 100,000 per square meter. If she got a 10% discount, she would need RMB 10.8 million to buy it. If she got a 30% discount, she would need RMB 8.4 million.

It was near to what she calculated at home. She was worried that if the house were too large, she would not have enough money. Although she did not have enough now, it would only be about RMB 2 million short. She could get RMB 2 million from Finn.

Even if Finn had no money, he would have to think of something today, unless Finn wanted to embarrass his family.

When the elevator came to the 11th floor, Hudson took the lead.

Leah and the others followed.



As soon as he got out of the elevator, Finn frowned. Why is it...so gloomy?

As a martial artist, Finn's perception was far beyond ordinary people's, so he could sense that something was wrong as soon as he got out of the elevator.

After the door opened, Leah and Grant Shawn entered, followed by Hudson. Meanwhile, Olive Lin did not go in. She even stepped back a couple of steps.

Finn noticed this, and he thought it was interesting.

As a matter of fact, since Leah mentioned that there was a discount, Finn had felt that it was odd.

According to Leah, she and Olive had known each other for less than ten days.

Finn thought that a smart person like Olive would not be willing to do so much for a person she had just known for ten days.

Even though Leah had spent RMB 500,000, but no matter what, Olive would still suffer a loss.

Because of the scarcity of houses in Spring Hill, Olive could let a relative buy one at a 30% discount, and then sell it away. But if it was this way, how could she earn more than RMB 500,000?

Olive must have something up her sleeve.

At first, Finn thought that Olive got his information from somewhere and wanted to attack him through Leah.

But when Olive got out of the car, she completely ignored him.

Now, Finn knew that Olive did not come for him, but Leah.

There must be a problem with this house!

"Aunt Olive, why are you not going in?" Finn asked with a smile.

Olive took a look at Finn, a trace of disgust flashed in her eyes, and she explained, "This newly decorated house has a strong smell. I have tracheitis, so it will be uncomfortable if I go in."

Finn nodded softly and went in.

As soon as he entered, he felt a gloomy atmosphere, even more, potent than the one in the hall.

The house seemed freshly decorated. There was still a faint smell of paint inside.

The lighting in the room, as Hudson said, was bright.

Leah seemed very satisfied with the house since she nodded frequently.

Instead of following Hudson to look at the house, Finn began to observe the house's corners.

As he passed the kitchen, Finn spotted something.

The wall near the kitchen sink was slightly cracked, revealing a yellow wall beneath it.

The house was not freshly decorated. Although it was only a small corner, Finn was sure that the house was renovated.

It was not a new house at all. Someone might have lived in it before!

He didn't think that Hudson would be brave enough to sell a second-hand house as a new one.

What's more, looking at Olive's appearance now, Finn deduced that this house was not an ordinary second-hand house!

There was something fishy about the house!

By this time, Hudson had already begun to ask Leah.

"Aunt Lin, are you satisfied with the house?" Hudson asked with a smile.

"Yes, I'm satisfied." Leah nodded. She was content. At first, she was worried about whether there would be some holes, poor lighting, leakage, or other problems.

But after looking at the house, all her doubts disappeared in an instant.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 239 The Renovated House**

"Since you feel satisfied, we shall sign the contract. I've prepared the contract well." Hudson smiled.

"Good! Let's sign the contract." Leah nodded with excitement. She thought the price was quite low.

"Mom. We can't buy this house."

An abrupt voice suddenly arose.

Leah's face turned sullen. "Why?"

"There are some problems with this house," Finn answered indifferently.

"Problems? What problems?"

Leah frowned and glanced at Finn with discontent. "Finn. Your father and I have checked the house, and we didn't find any problem. Don't say bullshit if you don't know much about this house."

"It is rebuilt." Finn frowned.

"Impossible!"

Hudson refuted Finn just as Finn finished his speaking. "Finn. You must be kidding. The building was newly built just before half a year, and you're the first to choose this house."

"Are you sure?" Finn raised his eyebrows.

"Sure!"

Hudson's tone turned cold. "Finn. You can directly refuse if you're reluctant to buy our house. How can you slander Spring Hill?"

"Slander?"

Finn smiled meaningfully.

"Mr. Zhang. Don't listen to this worm. The house is great and with no problem. We're going to buy it just today." Leah comforted Hudson.

Then she turned to look at Finn with disgust. "Worm! Control well your disgusting mouth! Don't let the bullshit out of it!"

She thought Finn was the layman who pretended to know much, but he actually knew nothing about the house.

Hudson sneered. "Finn. I know your intention. You're just planning to show your ability in front of your wife. I can understand you, but you can't do this by slandering us!"

"It's fortunate for you to be my customer. If other managers heard your slandering words, you would never think of buying any house in Spring Hill! And your family would also be listed in our blacklist." Hudson looked complacent.

Hudson thought Finn just wanted to show his existence in front of Maura's families. After all, it would be so ashamed if no one paid attention to his ideas in such a significant matter.

"Blacklist?"

Finn smiled. "Can you represent your company?"

"So what? Is there any problem?" Hudson still kept his pride.

Finn shook his head and satirized. "You did great business. You sold the reconstructed house to the customer, and even wanted to mark the customer in the blacklist!"

"Finn! You said too much!" Hudson's face finally turned sullen. "You said our house is rebuilt once and once again! Do you think we're cowards?"

Hudson's anger made Leah anxious!

"Mr. Zhang. Take it easy. Please don't care about that worm's bullshit! He can't make the decision on this matter." Leah smiled to pacify Hudson but felt angrier with Finn.

"Finn. Are you sure? I think this house is great. It doesn't look like a reconstructed one." Grant also thought the house was of no problem. He had checked the house under Hudson's guidance and found the house was really newly built.

"Dad. Trust me." Finn shook his head and then added. "Please follow me."

"OK."

Finn led Grant to the kitchen.

Hudson frowned as he saw Finn's action. Did this worm really find something?

"You worm! How can you say there are problems with such a great..." Leah went in behind them with barking, but she suddenly swallowed the rest words.

The house was really of the problem!

The wall beside the pool was broken because of the water's soaking, revealing the old yellow wall.

Obviously, the new white wall outside was used to cover the old wall!

Leah was speechless.

Hudson's face was sullen. Damn it!

How dare those workers made such a jerry-built work!

They didn't use the waterproof material!

Though Hudson was furious, he had to keep the calm expression. "Ah. I forget about this. Indeed, someone used this kitchen."

"Ah?" Leah was puzzled. "Who?"

"The workers."

Hudson's expression didn't change as he was lying.

"This house is one of the final group houses to be built, so the workers had to stay and eat in this kitchen. They cooked with their own cookers, and the cooker hood also wasn't finished at that time, so naturally, the wall has been stained."

Hudson looked calm. The excuse he thought in such a hurry had no bug. Though the case he said was few, it really existed sometimes.

Even if Leah didn't believe his words, she wouldn't give up such a low price.

Just as Hudson's expectation, Leah didn't believe and felt annoyed, but she still didn't want to give up this house.

Because Hudson had said that this was the only one at such an excellent discount.

Others were much more expensive.

She had to spend more two million if she wanted to buy another.

Leah couldn't afford those houses and was unwilling to spend too much money to buy a house.

So she would definitely insist on buying this house even though the house was really rebuilt.

The house in Spring Hill for her was not a place to live, but dignity.

Leah wanted to boast in front of her neighbors and relatives.

"You can have a look at other houses if you mind." Hudson smiled with confidence.

"No. I don't mind. I think this one is great." Leah shook her hands. She couldn't afford other houses.

"Good." Hudson nodded and then turned to look at Finn. He spoke with complacency. "What about you, Finn?"

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 240**

### **Someone Died Here?**

Provocation.

Blatant provocation.



It was evident for those with clear insights that Hudson was provoking Finn.

But Finn didn't mind. Hudson was very clever to retreat to advance. But it only worked to Leah. For Finn, Hudson's trick wouldn't work.

"Yes, I have disagreements."

Finn stated plainly.

The place was quiet again.

An instant later, Leah shouted violently and loudly: "Trash, how could you have disagreements? Is this house for me or you?"

"Disagreements? Keep it whatever you want to say! Your words don't weigh in this family!" Leah didn't leave Finn any dignity.

"Mom, this house is second-hand," Maura spoke for Finn reluctantly.

"What's wrong with second-hand? Can't the second-hand house be settled in?" Leah goggled her eyes, with a determined look.

Maura moved her lips, but she didn't say anything. Leah was right, though the house was second-hand, they still could make benefits.

Houses in Spring Hill have been popular. Although the house was second-hand, the price wouldn't be much lower than the new house.

"Manager Zhang, please ignore this rubbish. It's me who wants to buy the house, not him. Let me handle procedures with you now." Leah smiled to please Hudson as if she worried that Hudson wouldn't sell the house to her.

Hudson pretended to be embarrassed, and answered: "Ms. Leah, maybe you want to think twice? After all, Finn belongs to your family, and he is so determined..."

"He is nothing!"

Leah remorselessly cursed: "Manager Zhang, you have no idea how trashy Finn is. During his three years' stay in my family, he has done nothing despite eating and spending!"

"To tell you the truth, manager Zhang, if it wasn't for my daughter, I would have thrown this Trash, Finn, out of my house. He was such Trash that I wouldn't consider him one of my family members."

Though in front of the strangers, Leah didn't take Finn's dignity into consideration at all.

Leah's attitude completely settled Hudson down. Glancing at Finn arrogantly, Hudson pleasantly responded: "Well, Ms. Leah, let's go to the sales department to handle procedures."

"Very good, let's go." Leah nodded instantly. Just now, Leah had been worried that Hudson wouldn't sell the house to her. Since Finn once offended her. Now it seemed that she was worrying unnecessarily.

Compared with Finn, Hudson was much more generous.

"Manager Zhang, are you sure to sell the house to my mom?" Finn asked in a cold voice. It was obvious that there were other problems in the house except for its refurbishment. Nevertheless, Hudson kept silent about these problems, trying to trick Leah as a victim.

Finn wouldn't bother to get involved if Leah was the only victim, but Grant would also live in this house. Finn couldn't just stand by.

"Finn, it seems that you want to give me some color to see? Seeming to feel the idea of menace in Finn's words, Hudson stopped and sneered at Finn.

"I allow you this last chance to confess the real problem of this house." Finn squinted. Actually, he already has a guess. Now, he was just waiting to see whether Hudson was sensible.

Hudson shook his head and smiled, no answer to Finn. Instead, Hudson looked at Leah: "Ms. Leah, it seems that your son-in-law doesn't want you to buy this house."

"Finn!!!"

"Anger gushing out from Leah's eyes, she gritted her teeth tightly and shouted: "Get out of here!"

"Finn, do you mean there are other problems in this house except for its refurbishment?" Grant frowned. Grant was quite confident of Finn, knowing Finn wouldn't make mistakes on such things."

"Dad, someone used to die in this house."

Finn stated plainly.

Beep!

Suddenly all people fell into silence. It was so quiet that the sound of a needle falling on the ground could be heard.

A smile froze on Hudson's face, mixed feelings in his heart.

Grant also changed his expression dramatically. If someone died in this house, the problem wouldn't be so little, and they wouldn't take the house even if Hudson gave them for free, let alone a thirty percent discount.

"Finn, are you serious?"

Grant asked in a hurry. He didn't think Finn would make a joke about this kind of thing. But he was confused about how Finn knew someone died in this house.

"I am serious." Finn nodded.

"How do you know that?" Grant couldn't help to ask.

It was reasonable that Finn could tell the house was refurbished. But it was frightening that Finn could tell someone died in this house. Maybe there is the blood left?

"Dad, you will know it later." Finn smiled plainly. In fact, he was not sure what was the problem with this house.

However, Finn guessed that there might have a murder case inside this house when he felt the gruesome atmosphere. The fearful expression of Ms. Fang somehow indicated his conjecture. So he cheated Hudson to judge whether it was so.

Unexpectedly, Finn made it. Apparently, Hudson changed his expression violently when Finn spoke.

"Manager Zhang, tell me what's the matter?" Finn glanced at Hudson calmly.

"What...?"

Hudson was a little flurried, but he was still aggressive in words. Hudson said: "Finn, I want to remind you that defamation is legally responsible."

"Houses in our Spring Hill are the best in City C. No dog died here, let alone people."

"But now you accuse this house that death happened here. If what you said spread outside and harm our reputation, can you bear the responsibility!"

At this moment, Olive outside the door couldn't help to come in.

"Leah, buy it or not?" Olive shouted at Leah angrily in an unpleasant tone as soon as Olive came in.

"Olive, I...," Leah was kind of timid.

"Leah, me or your cowardly son-in-law, who do you trust?" Olive looked at Leah coldly.

"I trust you." Leah almost said it without hesitation. Was there any need to ask to trust Olive living in a mansion worth more than forty million yuan or trashy Finn, who was always against Leah? Such a joke.

"Good."

Olive nodded slightly and said: "As long as you trust me, I can tell you that no one died in this house!"

"Finn is the one who cheats you!" Olive pointed at Finn and endeavored to end this.

"Right, Leah, trash Finn is cheating you. Evidently, he makes the ridiculous lie not to let you buy the house." Hudson helped to persuade Leah.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 241 Cold Creek Manor**

Hudson saw Leah was still struggling, and he continued to speak.

"Aunt Leah. Don't you think about where we are?"

"We are at Spring Hill!"

"Our developer is Hans! The richest man in City C!"

"Do you think our boss Hans will sell the house that someone had died in it?"

"Do you think our boss Hans needs to sell this house for money?"

Hudson kept asking these kinds of questions and completely suppressed Leah.

It even made Grant wonder whether Finn said this to stop Leah from buying a house.

After all, Spring Hill was the highest grade residential area in City C. The developer, Hans, was the richest man with more than 30 billion assets in this city.

Grant didn't think that type of people like Hans would damage his reputation for a house of more than 10 million yuan.

"Manager Hudson, Sister Fang. I'm sorry, I was misled by that Loser." Leah took a deep breath, bowed, and apologized.

Then she stared at Finn with a horrid face and scolded, "Loser. Get here and apologize to Manager Hudson and Sister Fang."

"Apologize?"

Finn's face turned cold, "Why should I apologize? What did I do wrong?"

"You loser. How dare you say you are not wrong?" Leah spoke in a sharp voice, and her teeth clenched.

"In order not to pay me to purchase a house, you can even say such nonsense as someone died in this house. What makes you think you're right? " Leah was shaking with anger.

"Finn. Do you have any evidence that someone died in this house?" Grant spoke in a deep voice, and if Finn had no evidence, he would not support Finn this time.

Finn shook his head, "Not yet."

"Not yet? So when can you have it?" Hudson sneered.

"Next year? Or the year after next year? Or the day you get into hell?"

"Hudson. Do you want to die?"

Finn's expression suddenly changed. If it were not necessary, he would not contact Hans. But if Hudson kept refusing to realize his error, he could only call Hans to determine the cause and effect.

"Looking for death?" Hudson sneered and said, "You take yourself too seriously. You're just a delivery man. Who gave you the courage to say that?"

"You'll find out in a minute." Finn's expression suddenly calmed down.

"Is it?" Hudson showed a playful smile and acted brazenly without scruples. Hudson thought that they were in Spring Hill. He was also the sales manager of the Sales Department of Spring Hill. Finn was just a delivery man who dared to threaten him on his territory. Finn was a sightless fool to him.

"President Hans. I'm in Spring Hill now." Finn called Hans.

"President Hans?" Hudson chuckled; Hudson thought that Finn was good at pretending and acting.

"Young master Finn!?" On the other side of the phone, Hans immediately stood up from the sofa, "When did you come here?"

"I've just been here." Finn smiled.

"Young master Finn. Why didn't you contact me before you came? I'll pick you up." Hans got up in a hurry, and his attitude was extremely respectful. Finn destroyed Ye family was no longer a secret among the senior officials in City C. Therefore, Hans had unprecedented fear of Finn.



"I came to purchase a house with my father-in-law and my mother-in-law." Finn laughed bitterly. The implication was that he didn't want to trouble Hans.

"Purchasing a house?" Hans hesitated for a moment. Didn't he just give a villa to Finn as a gift? How came Finn still need to buy a house?

But soon, Hans realized that Finn was purchasing a house for Grant and Leah, not for himself.

"Young master Finn. Come on, you can just directly tell me which suite you like. I have nothing else, but many houses." Hans laughed and said.

Hans knew the relationship between Finn and Leah; He understood that Finn didn't want to expose his identity in front of Leah. So what he said was just a polite speech, Finn would not accept his offer anyway.

"President Hans. I really like one of your houses now." Finn smiled.

"HA?" Hans opened his mouth wide; He was at a loss. What he just said was just a polite greeting, how came Finn take it seriously?

"Young master Finn. Which house do you like? I'll bring you the key now." Although Hans was surprised, he did not show any of his feeling on his face.

"508, unit 3, building 16."

"Building 16?" Hans frowned; Wasn't building 16 an ordinary residential area? How could Finn interested in a house in a regular residential area?

"That's not right. 508, unit 3!"

Hans was terrified, and his face turned pale.

Wasn't that a cold creek manor? Four people just died at the beginning of the year. How could Finn get interested in that cold creek manor?!

The cold sweat on Han's forehead couldn't stop falling. Almost instantly, he thought of a possibility. It was not that Finn got interested in the suite, but someone in his company wanted to sell it to Finn!

Damn it!

"Young master Finn. Even you want the villa that I'm living, I can gift it to you no matter what. But I can't give you the suite that you just mentioned." Hans wiped the cold sweat on his head.

"President Hans. What do you mean by that?" Finn knew the answer but deliberately asked.

"Young master Finn. Let's be honest, someone died in that house!"

"A family of four were killed by robbers on the thirties of the lunar new year." Hans did not dare to hide the truth and told everything to Finn.

Not many people in City C knew about this massacre.

Because on the day of the crime, Hans used his own contacts to caught the murderer and sent the murderer to the prosecution. Later, Hans worried that the incident would affect the sale rate of the Spring Hill property. He used his relationship to keep the matter down.

In the end, only a few people knew about the case.

Even the people who lived across in 508 didn't know that people have died across the street.

Except for several senior managers and the sales managers in charge of building 16 at Spring Hill knew what happened.

"President Hans. Why do you still sell the house that someone had died in it?" Finn's tone turned cool.

"Young master Finn. You have wronged me." Hans smiled bitterly.

"I will never do such a thing like this, even if I'm short of money."

"Let me tell you honestly. I had the house sealed up after that case, and I never plan to sell it."

"How do you explain it now?" Finn asked.

Finn knew that Hans couldn't sell the house, but it was more likely that Hudson would do as a sales manager in the sales department. Even though Hans sealed the house, but Hudson, the sales manager of the sales department, still had a key and the property right certificate. It was not hard for Hudson to sell the house.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 242**

### **Captain Wang, What A Coincidence**

"Master Chen, it must have been someone from my company who did that. Master Chen, please wait for me in 508. I'll go there immediately." Hans Shen clenched his teeth.

Excluding the tall buildings in Spring Hill, they didn't care about houses that worth RMB 10–20 million. It must have been the sales managers in the sales department.

Hans had not been this furious for a while!

"Is it finished?" Hudson Zhang spoke lazily after Finn Chen hung up the phone.

"It's finished." Finn smiled faintly. He didn't put the phone on speaker so that other people couldn't hear Hans.

"When will President Shen come over?" Hudson joked. He thought that Finn was foolish to pretend that he knew President Shen.

"In ten minutes." Finn smiled.

"Ten minutes? I'm afraid you don't have time to wait for President Shen." Hudson smiled playfully, "Because the security guards of this area will be here in five minutes."

"They'll throw you out of Spring Hill by then."

"But, of course, if you apologize and kneel for mercy now, I can tell them to let you go."

"You good-for-nothing! Kneel in front of Manager Zhang!" Leah Lin was enraged.

The word "stupid" could no longer describe Finn.

Why would he pretend to know Hans out of all people?

He was the richest man in Concord City and the boss of Spring Hill, but you?

You are just a delivery man!

Leah was about to explode. She felt that Finn was dumber than a box of rocks at this point.

"Kneel?" Finn glanced at Hudson, then at Leah, "Mom, do you believe that he will kneel in front of me in ten minutes?"

Leah was frozen. She talked to herself: This dumbass is crazy!

He said Hudson would kneel in front of him? How could he even think of that?!

"Kneel in front of you?" Hudson was quite amused that Finn dared to say such a thing.

Hudson suppressed his anger and smiled: "I'll tell you something, if I kneel in front of you today, I will jump out of here."

Hudson pointed to the window. They were on the fifth floor. If he jumped down, he would be dead or severely injured at best.

"OK," Finn spoke lightly. If Hudson wanted to kill himself, he would not stop him.

"But what if I don't? Are you going to jump out of here too?" Hudson grinned.

"Sure." Finn nodded.

"Haha. Even if I don't kneel, I don't want you to jump down from here. Just kneel in front of me and crawl beneath my crotch, OK?" Hudson jokingly looked at Finn. He preferred to humiliate Finn in front of Maura Xia rather than let him die or be disabled.

"As long as you're happy." Finn beamed.

Then the door pushed open, and several security guards with electric batons swarmed into the room.

"Manager Zhang, who is the troublemaker?" The security guards seemed aggressive.

"You are not needed anymore. The problem is solved. You wait outside for..." Before Hudson finished, he was interrupted by the trembling voice of a security guard.

"Mr. Chen?"

The security guard's eyes widened. He did not expect to meet Finn at this place.

He wanted to address Finn as Master Chen, but after spotting Finn's sharp eyes, he immediately changed his words. Hans once told him not to expose Finn's identity.

Wade Wang?

Finn was also surprised. He did not expect to meet Wade here.

He first met Wade in the villa at the summit. Wade was the security captain of the area, but he was expelled to the ordinary residential area for offending him.

"Captain Wang, what a coincidence." Finn smiled at Wade.

"Yes... What a coincidence." Wade forced a smile. If he could, he would never meet Finn again in his life.

"Do you know each other?" Hudson frowned. He felt that Wade was afraid of Finn, which was unreasonable.

Finn was just a delivery man. Although Wade was only a security guard, he was the security guard of Spring Hill. Why would he be afraid of Finn?

"Yes." Finn nodded and explained, "Captain Wang and I are old friends."

"Yes, yes, Mr. Chen and I are old friends," Wade responded with a smile.

"Old friends?" Hudson snorted coldly, "Wade, you're an old friend of someone who has discredited Spring Hill's reputation. What do you think we should do?"

Hudson didn't intend to argue with Finn because he had already made a bet with him. But now Hudson changed his mind and decided to give Finn a lesson.

"Manager Zhang, I believe you are mistaken."

Wade frowned and opened his mouth. Finn did that?

Even if it was true, Wade didn't dare to do anything to Finn.

Even if Hans himself came, Hans would not dare to say no in front of Finn.

"I am mistaken? Wade, are you questioning me?"

Hudson was disgusted. A mere security captain dared to disrespect him!

"Yes." Wade said bluntly: "I know Mr. Chen's character very well. I don't think Mr. Chen will do anything to discredit Spring Hill."

"Do you mean that I have discredited him?" Hudson was offended.

Wade nodded: "Most likely."

The atmosphere in the room was stifling.

The security guards who have just worked in Spring Hill were all confused. What's the matter with Captain Wang?

Did he go against manager Zhang for his friend?

"I see! Very good!"

Hudson was furious. He didn't expect Wade would disrespect him for a delivery man.

"Wade, I declare that you have been fired. Now get lost!" Hudson shouted.

"Fire me? Manager Zhang, I think you don't have the authority to do that." Wade raised his eyebrows. He was unfazed.

He was from the security department, and Hudson was from the sales department. Only Manager Song of the security department could fire him.



## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 243 A Delivery Man?

"Manager Song is my close friend. What do you mean that I don't have the authority?" Hudson Zhang jeered. He and Fey Song grew up together, getting him fired was a piece of cake.

"Then, you can call Manager Song." Wade Wang was still unfazed. Hudson didn't know what kind of person he had offended. He had half an hour at most before being kicked out of Spring Hill.

"Good, I'll call him now."

With that, Hudson took out his mobile phone and dialed Fey Song.

"Fey, is Wade Wang from your security department?" Hudson went straight to the subject.

Fey answered after a few moments of silence on the other end of the phone, "Yes."

"I want him to be fired at once, can you take care of it?" Hudson's tone was arrogant.

"No!"

"What?"

Hudson froze. What's wrong? Fey would usually grant whatever he requested. Why did he refuse him so eagerly today?

"No, Fey, what are you..."

When Hudson wanted to question Fey, he was mercilessly interrupted:  
"Hudson, my family doesn't run the security department."

"And don't contact me again."

Toot toot.

Fey hung up and made it clear that he wanted Hudson to get out of his hair.

Now Hudson was dumbstruck.

He knew that something was wrong. They had been friends for more than ten years, but Fey wanted to cut ties with him just like that?

"What on earth do you do?"

Hudson suddenly turned his eyes to Finn Chen.

"I'm a delivery man." Finn seemed indifferent.

"Impossible!" Hudson didn't believe that Finn was a delivery man.

"Do you really know President Shen?" Hudson asked carefully, swallowing his saliva.

Although he refused to believe it, all kinds of signs showed that Finn did not pretend. He might really know Hans Shen.

Moreover, Wade and Finn were not old friends.

Wade was afraid of Finn!

Finn smiled. "I believe I have told you that."

Hudson felt his heart skipped a beat, and his face turned ghastly.

Finn did call Hans just now.

He's finished!

It's all over!

"Mr. Chen, listen to me. It is a misunderstanding." Hudson's voice was shaking. He was petrified.

The sudden change of his attitude surprised Leah Lin, Grant Xia, and Fang.

"Hudson, what are you talking about here? What misunderstanding?"

Fang yelled. How could Hudson suddenly say that it was a misunderstanding when they almost succeed?

"Mom, Mr. Chen knows President Shen," Hudson explained. For all employees at Spring Hill, Hans was no different from the king of hell.

A word from him could determine their life!

At this moment, Hudson knew that Hans would not let him go for selling that house.

Now Hudson could only pray that the relationship between Finn and Hans was deep enough. Only that Finn would persuade Hans to let him go.

"What a joke! How could a delivery man know President Shen?" Fang uttered coldly.

"Manager Zhang, I think you are mistaken. This good-for-nothing can't possibly know President Shen." Leah couldn't believe it. If Finn knew Hans, then she would know Bill Gates.

Hudson laughed bitterly and shook his head. He also hoped that he had made a mistake. However, the signal Fey gave to him was clear. Fey must have known that Hudson couldn't get away from this matter.

Only Hans could do that in the whole Spring Hill.

"Mr. Chen, I... Greed blinded me. I shouldn't have sold you a house where someone has died before. Please give me a chance to make up for it." Hudson kneeled on one knee and begged.

"Hudson! Why are you talking nonsense? A house where someone has died before?"

Fang's face was livid, and she was enraged.

"Someone has died in that house?" Grant's face suddenly sank.

Leah's face turned pale in an instant. Since Hudson himself said it, it must be true.

"No! Leah, don't listen to him! No one has died before in that house." Fang tried to explain, only to find that everyone's eyes widened, staring at something behind her.

Fang turned around.

"Pre... President Shen..." Fang stuttered.

Hans looked gloomy: "Who told you no one has died in that house?"

"President Shen... I..." Fang was flustered. She did not know how to explain it to Hans.

"Get lost!"

As he said this, Hans slapped Fang and made her fall onto the ground.

As he walked up to Finn, Han's face lit up with a smile: "Mr. Chen, I'm sorry, this is my negligence."

Hudson, kneeling on the ground, turned even paler, a sad smile appeared on his lips.

Finn really knew Hans. Judging from Hans' attitude, their relationship was not simple.

"You are too serious. Those who don't know are not guilty." Chen Feng smiled.

"Hudson!" Hans turned his eyes to Hudson.

Bang bang bang.

Without hesitation, Hudson began to kowtow for mercy.

"President Shen, I was wrong. Please forgive me."

"Forgive you?" Hans snapped: "You want me to spare you after selling that house?"

"President Shen, I was wrong. Greed blinded me..."

Hudson confessed to his mistake with a handful of snot and tears.

He didn't want to do it at first, but he couldn't stand the pressure from his mother-in-law, Fang.

Fang said that she knew the housing administration leader and that she could handle the property right certificate discreetly.

Moreover, only a few people in Concord City knew about death in 508.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 244**

### **Giving A House**

Even the senior executives like Hans Shen had forgotten about 508 completely.

Only Hudson Zhang, the sales manager, had the key to 508.

Hudson found a buyer for the house, so he rushed for the money.

After finding out that Leah Lin had no specific background, he asked Fang to take Leah to see the house.

Everything was going perfectly.

However, he met Finn Chen.

If he had known that this would happen, he wouldn't have sold it even if he could earn RMB one billion!

"If apologies are useful, why would we need the police?" Hans scolded, "Tiger, give him something to remember!"

"Yes, President Shen."

"President Shen, spare me, please."

Seeing Tiger approach him without expression, Hudson was about to wet his pants.

Then Tiger rushed to Hudson. With a dagger in his hand, he stabbed Hudson's right wrist mercilessly.

Schunk!

Then Tiger pulled out the dagger.

Blood gushed out wildly from his wrist.

Hudson screamed, he wanted to cover his right wrist, but the dagger made another move.

Schunk!

This time, the dagger thrust Hudson's left wrist.

Hudson's left-hand tendon was torn apart and painted with blood. Hudson laid on the ground and howled miserably.

The several men behind Hudson shivered.

There was no doubt that Hans was trying to make an example to Finn and other employees.

"Hudson!"

Fang was so frightened that she couldn't get up off the ground.

"Take them to the police station." Hans took a cold look at Fang. Fang was not an employee of Spring Hill, so it's hard for him to directly deal with her. However, it was easy for him to make her imprisoned for a lifetime.

Soon, Hudson and Fang were carried out of the room.

Hans then came to Leah and Grant Shawn with a smile and extended his hand as if nothing had happened.

"Mr. Shawn and Mrs. Lin, I'm Hans Shen."

"Hello, President Shen."

"President Shen, I've looked up to you for a long time."

Leah and Grant were flattered and nervous.

They never thought that they would meet Concord City's richest man before.

But now, Concord City's richest man even reached out to them.

Grant knew that all this was because of Finn.

Even Leah had to accept the fact that Hans shook her hand to respect Finn.



"Mr. Shawn and Mrs. Lin, I'm terribly sorry for the insensible people of my company. At the beginning of the year, this house..." Hans continued to tell the story without concealing anything.

After hearing this, Grant was speechless, and Leah was exasperated.

She did not expect that the Fang would do such a despicable thing. She sold her a house where four people had died!

Grant, on the contrary, was grateful. If it weren't for Finn, Hudson and Fang would have tricked them.

"Mr. Shawn and Mrs. Lin, there is still a 200-square-meter house in the mountainside high-grade residential area. If you allow it, I will take you there to have a look." Hans offered.

Leah waved her hand and said, "President Shen, we can't afford to live in a 200-square-meter house."

The houses in the mountainside high-grade residential area cost RMB 150,000 per square meter. If it's 200 square meters, that's RMB 30 million!

They didn't have RMB 30 million.

Hans was surprised, "Mrs. Lin, you may have misunderstood. I didn't want to sell you to that house."

"You're not selling it?" Leah was stunned, then could it be...?

Hans smiled: "I will give you that house as a token of apology."

The employees behind Hans held their breath.

Hans simply gave them a house worth RMB 30 million!

Even if they were high-ups in Spring Hill, the employees were still envious at the moment!

Leah became ecstatic: "President Shen, are you not kidding?"

Hans shook his head and explained, "Mrs. Lin, I'm not kidding. I think it's most appropriate that I compensate you for my employee's mistake."

"President Shen, thank you. Thank you." Leah was so excited that she almost knelt in front of Hans.

"Leah!" At this time, Grant glared at Leah discontentedly, he then looked at Hans: "President Shen, we appreciate your kindness, but we can't accept this house."

Can't accept the house?!

The whole room froze. How could Grant refuse a house worth RMB 30 million?

Even Hans was slightly surprised. He had expected Leah's reaction, but Grant's was unusual.

"Grant!"

Did Grant hit his head or something? How could he refuse a house worth RMB 30 million?

Pulling Grant aside, Leah lowered her voice and asked, "Why do you refuse the house?"

"Since Hans has given it to us, let's just take it. This house is worth RMB 30 million, not RMB 3 million!"

"Even if it is 300 million, we can't accept it," Grant uttered coldly.

"Grant! Are you stupid?" Leah was distressed: "Then tell me the reason. Are you pretending to be noble?"

"What? Nonsense!" Grant scolded: "I don't want this house because of Finn."

"President Shen gave us the house to respect Finn. Without Finn, let alone the house, President Shen wouldn't even want to meet us."

"So what?" Leah asked, "Since President Shen has given it to us, let's just take it. That good-for-nothing has stayed in Shawn's family for three years. It's about time for him to be useful."

"What do you know?" Grant seemed stern: "Haven't you heard the saying that no one does something for free? President Shen gave us a house must be because he could gain something from it."

"To be exact, I think he wants to gain something from Finn. If we take the house, it means that Finn will owe President Shen a favor..."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 245**

### **Richest Man Gave A House Tour**

"What's wrong if he owed President Shen?" Leah Lin interrupted: "It's an honor to owe him the favor."

"You..." Leah made Grant flare-up. He thought that there must be a high-level "game" between Finn and Hans and that even a small favor would affect it. He didn't want to make Finn owe Hans something because of him.

"What? Grant, I'll take the house!"

"No!" Seeing that Leah Lin would talk to Hans again, Grant Shawn grabbed Leah in a hurry.

"Let go!"

Leah shouted.

"No, you can't take that house!"

The tug between the two attracted the attention of Hans Shen and others.

Maura seemed to be helpless. She already knew that Hans had a relationship with Finn. She also understood that Hans had no other meaning than to respect Finn.

Hans glanced at Finn. Was this his intention? Did he want Grant and Leah to quarrel?

"Dad."

Finn walked up to Grant and smiled, "Since President Shen has given you the house, you can take it."

He could more or less guess Grant's line of thought. Finn was touched. Grant did not know that the house would not influence his relationship between him and Hans.

Hans also knew that it was impossible to make Finn owe him favor with only a house worth RMB 30 million.

Grant was just overanxious.

"Finn, you and President Shen?" Grant was concerned.

Finn shook his head, "Dad, my relationship with President Shen is deeper than you think."

"All right." Grant sighed, since Finn said so, he had nothing to say.

"President Shen, let's go to see the house." Leah had approached Hans and spoke eagerly.

Leah thought: A 200 square meters house in a high-end residential area. Even Scott Shawn didn't have such a luxury.

"OK." Hans had a smile on his face, but he despised Leah in his heart.

It was a typical shortsightedness case, a mere 200 square meters of high-grade house altered Leah's attitude.

If Leah knew that her son-in-law, whom she always looked down upon, had a villa with more than 1000 square meters on the mountain a long time ago, Hans wondered what expression would appear on her face.

Then, Grant and Leah sat on Hans' Rolls Royce. They could feel the envious eyes of other employees.

However, Finn walked up to an Audi and took out a car key.

This scene immediately surprised the employees of Hans' company.

The young man who could make Hans treat him so carefully only had an RMB 500,000 Audi?!

The car was not even half as good as theirs.

The employees thought that Finn was a big boss of the same level as Hans, and at least a super-rich man.

They thought that such a person would be at least driving a Ferrari or a Mercedes Benz S600.

He pretended to be poor!

Looking at the surprised employees, Wade Wang smiled. They hadn't seen Finn riding an electric car when he went up the mountain for the first time.

For the first time in the history of Spring Hill, the big boss, Hans, took people to see the house himself.

The staff of the high-end residential area was startled to see Hans at the door.

Leah's face was blushing. She had never been so proud of her life.

To buy a house and let Concord City's richest man personally accompany them. Who were they?

Compared with Leah, Grant was calm, but he was flattered.

At the same time, he lamented that it was the wisest decision he had ever made to let Finn join Shawn's family three years ago.

If it weren't for Finn, he probably wouldn't be able to step into Spring Hill's gate.

He didn't have any problem with the house Hans gave.

Two hundred square meters. Four rooms one hall, with an independent bathroom and a small swimming pool outside.

Upon entering the house, Leah started grinning, and she couldn't get rid of that grin during the whole house tour.

After seeing the house, Hans asked the company's staff to contact several professional decoration teams to redecorate according to Leah's plan.

Finn was too lazy to do these household chores, so he said his greetings and prepared to go down the mountain.

On the way, he got a call from Jude Zhu again.

"Finn, where are you?"

"I'm in Spring Hill." Finn smiled wryly, Jude had been calling him frequently these days. He said that he wanted to give him Deng family's RMB five billion.

Finn had refused by all means, but Jude was persistent.

"Spring Hill? You wait for me for half an hour, and I'll come and see you." Jude said.

"No, where are you? I'll come to see you." Finn laughed bitterly. He would have left Spring Hill in half an hour.

"OK, I'm in JS Hotel. I'm attending my ex-girlfriend's wedding. If you're not far away, come here." Jude pondered.

"All right." Finn nodded and hung up.

Fifteen minutes later, Finn arrived at JS hotel.

After parking, Finn headed for the wedding hall on the top floor.

The hall decorations were shimmering and splendid.

The guests seemed lively.

Looking at their elegant outfits, they were obviously celebrities and high-level elites.

Jude was sitting on a table near the door. He was still wearing the flowered shirt he wore last time on the mountain.

Although his ex-girlfriend got married, he was not depressed. His face carried a smile of blessing.

"Finn!" Jude had been staring at the door. As soon as he saw Finn coming in, he waved happily.

When he came to Jude, Jude smiled, "Finn, you really came."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 246**

### **Freeloader**



"This is Deng family's RMB 500 million. Take care of it." Jude Zhu smiled and pulled out a bank card.

"I told you already that I don't lack money. Take this money. You can use it for your family's business." Finn Chen refused.

"Finn, I don't care, but I must return the money. You have helped us repay the Zhu family's RMB 500 million loans. I can't take the money." Jude explained.

"It's not my money. It's Jos Deng's money."

"Finn, stop it. I know better than anyone else that Jos would not have done that if it wasn't to respect you."

"Jos would have let Zhu family go bankrupt."

"Well, Finn, let's not talk about it anymore. You have to take the money today. Otherwise, you will disrespect me." Jude said with a straight face.

"All right, I'll take it." Finn took the card with a wry smile.

Seeing Finn accepted the card, Jude became jubilant instantly: "Hey, now that's my brother."

Finn shook his head and laughed, but he didn't know what to say to Jude. Even he couldn't stay calm in front of RMB 500 million.

"Kiss! Kiss!"

Suddenly, there was a commotion in the hall.

Finn turned his head and looked in the direction of the commotion.

A crowd had formed under the circular stage in the center of the hall. They were watching the groom and the bride.

The bride in the white wedding dress closed her eyes shyly. Then, the tall groom in the black suit presented her with a deep kiss.

The crowd roared again, applause thundering across the room.

Finn couldn't help but take a look at Jude. Jude was smiling, but deep in his eyes, there was indescribable loneliness.

"Do you still like her?" Finn smiled.

"Not anymore." Jude shook his head, still maintaining a smile on his face.

Finn nodded softly.

Although he didn't know what happened between Jude and his ex-girlfriend, Finn knew that we might long for some people for the rest of our lives.

After the bride and groom kiss, they began to toast.

The hall was filled with a festive atmosphere.

Only Finn's table was dull.

After saying that he didn't like her anymore, Jude poured a glass of wine silently, drank it down, and poured another glass.

At this time, Finn didn't say anything to comfort him.

As a friend, the only thing he needed to do was to drink with Jude.

Soon, the groom and bride came to their table.

Seeing Jude's reddish face, the bride seemed reluctant to talk to him.

But there was a certain chill in the groom's eyes.

"Fat ass, what are you doing here?"

The groom asked while staring at Jude.

At the moment, Jude was a little drunk. He was quite surprised by the groom's question, he apologized, "I'm sorry, no one asked me to come here. I want to come here myself."

"You want to come here for yourself?" The groom squinted and said in a cold voice, "This is my wedding ceremony with Christine. What are you doing here?"

"I came here to wish you two the best of..."

"Did I ask for your blessing?" Before Jude finished speaking, he was mercilessly interrupted by the groom.

"I think you are still lusting for Christine!" The groom sneered.

Jude frowned: "You are overanxious. I'm not."

"You're not?! You called Christine and asked her to marry you a few days ago! How could you say you're not now?" The groom couldn't control his anger.

Jude responded after a moment of silence: "Sorry."

He did call Christine a few days ago because he wanted to remember her again. After all, Christine was the woman he had loved in college for four years.

"Go away!" The groom pointed to the door and threatened in a grim voice: "I don't want to see you again. If you dare to annoy Christine again, I will break your leg."

Without saying a word, Jude got up and walked to the door.

Finn sighed and followed Jude.

"Piece of shit. Why would that fat ass bring along a freeloader with him?" The groom continued to insult them.

Jude stopped and turned to look at the groom: "Finn is not a freeloader."

"You fat ass, what did you say?" The fact that Jude dared to talk back in front of so many people made the groom furious.

"Finn is not a freeloader," Jude spoke sternly. The groom could insult him, but not Finn.

After all, Finn came to the hotel because of him. Besides, why would Finn do such a thing with all his assets?

"Not a freeloader?" The groom stepped forward to Jude and stared into his eyes, "So he's not just because you said so?"

"Everyone, is this trash a freeloader?" The groom pointed at them and shouted.

"Yes! Haha."

The crowd burst into laughter. Most of the people standing in the hall were the groom's friends, classmates, and relatives. Of course, they would stand on the side of the groom at this time.

"Do you hear that? Fatso! They all agreed!" The groom continued to provoke him.

"Don't go too far, Dong!"

Jude clenched his fists. Anger gushed in his eyes.

"What would you do if I go too far?" Dong Lin stretched out his hand and patted Jude's face.

Jude was about to explode, but Finn stepped forward and put a hand on his shoulder.

"Forget it, Jude. Let's go." Finn sighed. Jude loved the bride very much, so Finn didn't want to ruin the wedding because of him.

"OK! Let's go!" Jude clenched his teeth and took a deep breath.

But after a few steps, Dong suddenly exclaimed.

"Wait!"

Jude stopped and asked in a deep voice, "Dong, what else can I do for you?"

Dong joked: "My friend lost his watch."

"What does that have to do with me?!" Jude repressed his anger.

## Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 247 Third Uncle Arrived

"It has nothing to do with you, but it has something to do with him."  
Dong Lin took a playful look at Finn Chen.

Finn frowned.

"Dong, what are you saying?" Jude Zhu was furious.

"No, nothing. Bro, tell us how you lost your Rolex." Dong took a lazy look at a youth with golden glasses beside him.

The young man was quick to respond. Almost as soon as Dong finished speaking, he pointed to Finn and shouted angrily, "It's him! When he entered the hall just now, he hit me, and then the Rolex on my wrist disappeared."

"Ah?"

There was an uproar in the crowd.

"I thought that guy is just a freeloader, but it turns out he's also a thief."

"How could he come here to steal? He's looking for trouble."

"What's more, it's a Rolex. The Rolex must worth more than RMB 300,000."

"Let's go and kill the thief!"

The crowd gathered, they seemed eager.

They surrounded Finn and Jude.

"Dong, are you playing with me?" Jude did not expect that Dong would dare to do this in public.

"Fat ass, what are you saying? I don't understand. "

Dong smiled. Since Jude and Finn had a good relationship, he decided to frame Finn.

He was willing to do anything to attack and humiliate Jude.

"Call the security and take these two to the police station. " Dong spoke faintly, as if everything was within his grasp.

"Everyone, see if you have lost anything else. I think this man may have stolen more than one Rolex." The youth reminded.

"Yes, yes, everyone check!"

"Where's my necklace?"

"My wallet!"

"My jade is gone!"

Many of Dong's friends were in a panic.

"That's enough."

Finn uttered lightly. He seemed relaxed.

"Enough? Mr. thief, are you talking to me?" Dong asked.

Instead of answering, Finn calmly asked, "Do you know what will come of slandering me?"

"What will come? Hahaha." Dong laughed so wildly that tears came out. He pointed to Finn's nose: "You're a thief. How dare you talk to me like that?"

"Do you know who I am?"

"My name is Dong Lin! My uncle is Laszlo Lin, the successor of the Lin family!"

"The Lin family? Do you know the Lin family? Peasant!"

"I don't know." Finn calmly shook his head.

"You don't know. Hahaha, you don't even know the Lin family?" Dong doubled up with laughter, as if not knowing the Lin family was an odd thing.

"Well, you are a peasant. I suppose it's normal for you not to know the Lin family."

"But as a member of the Lin family, I need to let you know what the Lin family does." Dong stared at Finn ferociously and started to raise his hand.

At this time, however, there was a loud sound from the door.

"Third uncle arrived!"

Dong suddenly grew ecstatic.



Third uncle arrived?!

Dong forgot about Finn and Jude right away.

He marched to the door in a big stride and greeted the third uncle in person.

“The third uncle dotes on Dong very much. Although Dong is only his distant cousin, the third uncle often expresses sympathy towards him.”

Finn frowned and glanced at the door. He wanted to know who the third uncle was and why he was so popular.

When he saw a familiar face with the big bald head, Finn was flabbergasted.

Wasn't this baldy the one who gave Leah Lin five million a few days ago?

Lin Laszlo...was it?

Finn realized that the successor of the Lin family Dong mentioned was Laszlo.

“Third uncle. I apologize for not welcoming you.” In front of Laszlo, Dong was docile.

Although Dong publicized that he was a part of the Lin family, Dong knew that he was only a distant relative of Laszlo, and that his only connection with the Lin family was that they had the same surname.

If it had not been for his performance in front of Laszlo in the past few years, he would have had nothing to do with the Lin family.

"Hahaha, Dong, I came here today, not to listen to your polite words. I'm here to attend your wedding reception." Laszlo tapped Dong on the shoulder. He appeared to be in good spirits.

"Dong, we came here in a rush and didn't prepare anything good for you. Take this watch as a present." Olive took out a watch and presented it to Dong.

Once again, there was an uproar in the crowd.

The watch Olive gave was a Vacheron Constantin.

The market price of the watch was as high as 1.99 million!

Dong was a little startled: "Uncle, Aunt, I am already blessed with your presence. I can't accept such a valuable gift."

"Dong." Laszlo pretended to be angry and replied, "How can you say that? It's just a watch. It's not valuable. Besides, you only get married once. What's wrong with giving you a present?"

"Take it. If you don't take it, I will leave now."

"Thank you, Uncle." Dong took the watch happily and spotted the envious eyes of his relatives and classmates. Dong felt so happy he could float to the sky.

The cost of this watch didn't matter to him.

What significant was that Laszlo was the one who gave it.

It meant that Laszlo thought highly of him!

Dong might have a chance to enter the Lin family and become a real elite in Concord City!

"Third uncle, third aunt, this way, please." Dong bowed respectfully and showed the way.

"Great." Laszlo smiled brightly. Just as he was about to take a step, he saw a familiar figure.

Laszlo's pupil shrank rapidly.

Seeing Laszlo's feet halt, Dong couldn't help but wonder. He followed Laszlo's eyes and noticed Finn and Jude.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 248 Marry Me**

Dong was unable to contain his anger; These two losers had not left yet?!

Dong walked several steps to several security guards, pointed to Finn, and Jude and angrily scolded, "What the hell are you guys doing? Why do you let the thief and the fat pig stand here? "

"Hurry up to drag them away!"

Drag them away?

Laszlo and his wife, who had just stood in front of Finn and were about to say hello to him, suddenly lost in thought. Their heart almost stopped beating after listening to their conversation.

Unexpectedly, Dong walked up to Laszlo and his wife with a smile on his face, "Uncle and Aunt. Don't get close to these two people. They are thieves. Be careful that they steal your things."

Thief?

Laszlo's face turned white again.

Lin Fang's legs trembled.

Finn showed a faint smile on his face.

"Uncle..." Dong grinned and wanted to say something more.

All his words were hit back into his mouth by a slap with a Pow sound.

Of course, it was Laszlo.

At this time, Laszlo's face was distorted, his face was livid, and even his lips began to tremble.

Dong covered his face. He was shocked and asked, "Uncle. Why did you hit me..."

"Pow"

Laszlo slapped him hard again as a response.

Dong fell to the ground with confusion, and his lips were bleeding.

The guests around looked at each other and wondered what happened.

The next second, everyone was surprised.

Because Laszlo walked up to Finn, bowed respectfully, and apologized.

"Mr. Finn. I am sorry."

All the guests became like sculpture and fell into petrification. The scene was quiet and silent.

Mr. Finn?

Did uncle just called a thief, Mr. Finn!?

What kind of damn joke it was!

"Uncle. Did you recognize the wrong person? This guy is a loser!" Dong's eyes widened and showed an unbelievable expression.

"You shut up!" Laszlo yelled at Dong with a calm face.

People who could afford Koenigsegg CCXR would never be a loser.

"Mr. Finn. Dong is just a distant cousin of mine. His relationship with me is..."

Before Laszlo finished speaking, he was interrupted by Finn with a smile: "Mr. Laszlo. You don't have to explain that much. I understand."

"Cough." Laszlo showed an embarrassed smile: "I'm glad that Mr. Finn could understand..."

"Bastard. Hurry up to kneel down to apologize to Mr. Finn!"

Laszlo angrily gave Dong an order; He didn't know how Dong offended Finn, but he probably guessed some of Finn's backgrounds. Because

Hans needed to greet Finn with a smile, if Dong didn't apologize and made Finn angry, he probably would not see the sun the next day.

Even the Lin family would be implicated.

"Uncle Lin asked Dong to kneel down to apologize?"

"What is the identity of this youth?"

At the venue, many guests were talking.

Dong covered his face and felt so ashamed.

"No!" Dong gritted his teeth and said; If only Finn were here, he would kneel. But there was his rival in love, Jude, who sat next to Finn.

Let him kneel in front of his biggest rival in love; he couldn't do it.

"What did you just say!?" Laszlo's face became gloomy suddenly.

"I said I won't kneel down!" Dong stared at Laszlo and refused to kneel; Although Finn had a powerful background, he didn't believe Finn could not do much. If the worst came to the worst, he would leave City C with Christine after today.

Dong believed that he could go anywhere he wanted.

"You..." Laszlo became extremely mad; He raised his hand and was ready to slap Dong.

"Forget about it."

At this time, Finn spoke with a faint voice: "Dong. Since you don't want to kneel, you don't have to kneel."

"Well. We listen to Mr. Finn." Laszlo put down his hand, lowered his eyes, and spoke respectfully. He did not know what Finn meant by this, but he had done his utmost. If Dong wanted to die, he could not help it.

"Jude. Let's go." Finn took a look at Jude and was about to ask him to leave. However, he found that Jude's eyes had always been on Christine beside Dong.

Christine also bit her lips and looked at Jude with her shy face.

"Christine..." Jude's mouth moved as if he wanted to say something, but he swallowed back into his throat when it got to his mouth.

Jude had just broken Christine's heart; Her tears fell like broken beads from the beautiful eyes.

"Would you like to go with him?" Finn saw that Christine was about to turn around and leave; he couldn't help but sigh. From the current situation, if he didn't help Jude now, Jude would never be able to have any contact with Christine in his life.

Finn's words were like a thunderbolt, and it finally awakened Jude.

"Christine. Would you like to go with me?" Jude stepped forward and took Christine's hand.

"Let go of her! You fat pig!" Dong's eyes turned red, and he was about to punch Jude in the face with his fist.

Finn frowned, then gently reached out a hand to held Dong's wrist.

"Let go of my hand!"

Dong looked crazy. He seemed to be a fierce beast who had been killing people.

"Wait till she makes a choice, I'll let go," Finn said coldly. He could see that both Jude and Christine had each other in their hearts. If they missed each other, they would regret their whole life.

Finn didn't want Jude to regret it. He hoped that Jude could step forward and make an action.

"Christine. Would you like to go with me?" Jude asked again.

Christine did not speak.

This time, Jude knelt on one knee, picked up a glass bottle cap from the ground, and held it high.

"Christine. Marry me."

It was a dramatic scene.

However, no one laughed, but many truly moved by seeing that scene.

"I do."

Christine burst into tears and took the bottle cap from Jude's hand.

"Ah! Bitch!"

Dong was hysterical and insane. He picked up the wine bottle on the table and rushed at Jude like a mad dog.



"Pow!"

Finn sneered and kicked Dong to seven or eight meters away.

"Christine. I love you." Jude held Christine in his arms with tears in his eyes.

"I love you too." Christine choked with sobs.

"No marriage allowed!"

At this time, an older adult in a suit came over with a full face of anger.

He pushed Jude aside, pulled Christine behind him, glared at Jude, and said, "My daughter, Christy, is now Dong's wife. Who the hell are you?"

"What makes you propose to her?"

"Dad!" Christine's face was covered with tears and wants to plead for Jude.

But the older adult in the suit raised his hand and slapped her in the pretty face.

"Do you have a sense of shame at all!? You are the wife of Dong, not a whore of all men!" The older adult in the suit said angrily.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 249 Sky-High Bride Price**

Jude suppressed his anger and shouted, "Uncle, Christine hasn't got married to Dong!" If the old man in the suit wasn't Christine's father, Jude would have killed him when he slapped Christina.

The old man stared with round eyes and pointed at Jude's nose, "They got the marriage certificate. Why didn't you get married?" If it wasn't you making trouble, Christine would have married Dong."

The old man was satisfied with Dong, who knew how to deal with others' relationships and was respectful to him.

More importantly, Dong had been a billionaire at such a young age and owned two companies. He was outstanding.

Jude was Christina's first love in college. But according to Christina, Jude's family was a working-class, who ran a restaurant.

Compared with Dong, Jude was a nobody.

How could Christina's father allow her to marry a poorer!

Jude asked in a deep voice, "Uncle, what am I going to do so that you are willing to let me marry Christina.

He had missed the chance once and didn't want to miss another one.

He had a love relationship with Christina in their freshman year. At that time, he hadn't become the successor of the Zhu family. He couldn't reveal his family's information to others according to family rules. So, he could only lie to Christina that his family ran a restaurant.

Christina believed that.

That's why Christina's father always looked down upon Jude.

"Ten million yuan!"

"If you can give me ten million yuan as a bride price, I will let Christy go with you," Christina's father gave a number, and the crowd was restless again.

Ten million yuan!

A typical sky-high bride price!

Even many social elites present couldn't afford it!

Even if they could, they won't be willing to spend so much money to marry a woman!

It was not fair at all!

Christina's father's words made it clear that he wanted Jude to give up.

What surprised people was that Jude spoke out one word peacefully.

"Ok"

People were stunned.

Christina's father frowned and snorted, "Do you have it? I'm old but not stupid. Save your time!"

Jude continued, "I don't have it now, but I can get it in three days. The Zhu family was having trouble in business operations. However, it was still possible for Jude to reach ten million yuan.

Dong covered his face and complained, "Dad, don't believe his words. He couldn't do it."

Dong knew that Jude didn't have ten million, but Finn Chen had.

Though Dong wasn't clear about Finn's background, he knew it was easy for Finn to take ten million.

If Finn borrowed the money to Jude, would Christina's father agree?

Jude said in a deep voice, "Uncle, please believe me."

Christina shook his head and said, "I changed my mind."

"100 million yuan. If you can get me 100 million yuan, I would let Christy go with you."

"Uncle!"

Jude growled, "Are you selling your daughter as a product?"

Jude's chest was up and down. Christina's father was unreasonable!

The Zhu family didn't have so much money. They wouldn't give it to Christina's father as a bride price even if they had.

It was evident that Christina's father didn't want his daughter to marry Jude.

Christina's father snorted, "Is there a difference?"

No one could judge him for that.

Christina's father shouted coldly, "If you can get the money for me, I'll let Christina go with you. if you can't, get out of my sight!"

Dong laughed out, "Pig, do you have 100 million? I doubt that.

Dong saw Jude flushed with anger and felt all the grievances he had just suffered had been wiped out.

Dong added, "If you don't have, then get out of here. Only I deserve Christina. Don't even dream about it!"

"Dream?"

At this time, a voice came to people's ears and got people's attention.

Finn looked clam and walked to Dong with his hands behind.

Finn checked Dong and said slightly, "Do you think Jude doesn't have 100 million yuan?"

Dong clenched his teeth and spoke, "Yes, he is poor."

Finn asked playfully, "What if he does have?"

Dong promised, "If he had, I would jump from here.

They were on the top floor of the JS Hotel, thirty stories high. If Dong jumped down, he would be dead.

Finn showed a smile and said, "Remember what you said."

Finn's confidence made Dong nervous. He reminded Finn, "I'm talking about him, not you!"

Finn ignored Dong and walked to Christin's father and asked peacefully, "You want 100 million yuan as bride price?"

Christina's father looked nervous and questioned, "What? Are you going to pay for him?"

He knew Jude's background but didn't know anything about Finn. But according to Dong's expression, he knew Finn was a big name!

If Finn paid for Jude, there was nothing he could do.

Finn shook his head, "I won't do that. He will give you that money."

Christina's father disdained and didn't believe that Jude had the money, "He?"

Finn smiled and took out Jude's credit card.

"This is Jude's card, and there were 500 million yuan in it," Finn stated.

People present took a deep breath.

Christina's father snorted, "Prove it. It's just your words. How can I believe you?"

He didn't believe what Finn said.

He had a relationship with many billionaires, and no one would dare say they had 500 million cash.

Cash and fixed assets were different. If someone said they had 500 million cash, their fixed assets reached tens of billions.

Moreover, even if someone had tens of millions of assets, who would bring 500 million?

It was nonsense!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 250 Tenfold!**

"Don't you believe it?" Finn frowned.

"I don't believe it!" Christine's father looked nonchalant.

"If the card has 500 million, that 100 million is needn't. I can make Christy marry him without the bride's price!" Evan Nie was angry, and he was gambling that Finn was bluffing him for helping win Jude's dignity back.

"Okay!"

Finn was concise and comprehensive.

The whole audience sounded the endless talk again.

"500 million? Impossible."

"I think it's impossible too, I don't know if he has 500 million, but even if he does, why would he bring 500 million?"

Before Laszlo came, if Finn dared to say that he had 500 million, everyone rained down curses.

Laszlo came, although he proved Finn was unusual.

It wasn't unusual enough to take out 500 million.

And Finn's original words were Jude had 500 million.

It was even more strange.

Most of the Nie Family relatives knew about Jude' s love with Christine. They knew Jude' s family background that Jude' s family couldn't take out 500,000 yuan, let alone 500 million.

All people thank that Finn was grandstanding.

Soon, the financial officer of The Group of Jose came over, took Finn's card to do asset proof.

The atmosphere in the hall was a little weird.

Many people were waiting to see Finn and Jude made a fool of themselves.

However, Finn and Jude were extremely calm as the parties.

Finn and Jude were so calm that Dong began to panic, what if there were 500 million? Was he going to jump from here?

Christine' s father was also extremely anxious. He even regretted boasting, if Finn' card had 500 million, he would send his daughter to Jude for free.

A few minutes later, the financial officer of The Group of Jose came with an asset certificate.

People were looking forward to it.



Dong first came forward, impatiently asked: "How much money is Cary?"

The financial officer of The Group of Jose didn't answer Dong at first but sent the card to Finn deferentially. The officer looked at Dong pitifully, said: "General Manager Lin, the balance of the bank card that Mr. Chen gave me is--500 million!"

Oh, my!

Everyone was shocked!

Really--500 million?!

Dong went back three steps uncontrollably, his face instantly paled.

At this moment, Dong felt his heart as if a heavy hammer had struck it, and his breathing began to become difficult.

"No... No way! It is impossible!" Dong lost his mind, and he couldn't accept this fact.

The financial officer shook his head and didn't speak, just looked at Dong with sympathy in his eyes.

"Where's the owner? Who's the owner? Is that Jude?!" It seemed to think of something, Dong's eyes suddenly had hope, he pointed to Finn and shouted excitedly.

The financial officer just said that the card had 500 million, but didn't say who was the card owner if the card owner was Finn, then Dong was not lost!

Because when Dong bet with Finn, the bet was Jude had 500 million in his card!

Mr. Jude!

The people present were amazed!

All the relatives of the Nie Family took a breath and looked into Jude full of incredible.

Did the poor person have 500 million?

"No way! No way!" Dong shook his head.

"You must be lying to me!" Dong was hysterical and insane.

"Please, General Manager Lin, look at this in person and know if we are lying to you." The financial officer passed the asset's certificate to Dong.

Dong took it tremblingly and glanced at the balance above, 500,000,000.

That's 500 million!

Although Dong couldn't believe it, he still took a deep breath, suppressed the dizziness coming from deep in his mind, and his eyes continued to look down.

Card owner: Jude.

Dong's heart trembled.

These three big characters broke the last line of defense in Dong's heart.

Dong's eyes started to darken.

Then people heard a plop.

Dong was like a pool of mud, directly fainted on the ground.

At this time, Christine' s father was also frustrated, from knowing that the card had 500 million, he knew, he made a mistake this time.

Whether or not that Jude had 500 million, Christine' s father must marry Christine to Jude today.

A normal person could only see 500 million in Finn's bank card, but Christine' s father saw the strong power behind the bank card.

As Christine' s father thought before, if a person could take out 500 million cash, this person's total assets were more than 10 billion.

Billions of assets.

It was a symbol of the superior family!

Superior family, Christine' s father dared to offend?

"Christy, go with Jude," Christine' s smiled far-fetched, pulled Christine, and put Christine's hands in Jude' s hands.

Christine' s father made a concession.

"Thank you, Dad. "Christine wiped the tears, although the process twists and turns, the end was always good.

"Don't worry, uncle, I'll take care of Christy." Jude clenched Christine's hands, seriously said. No matter how Evan Nie just troubled, he was Christine's father, after all.

After Jude and Christine got married, they would be a family.

No contradiction in the family couldn't be resolved.

"I believe you," Evan nodded, the smile on his face was a little reluctant.

Then, Finn smiled and opened his mouth:" How many bride prices did Dong give you?"

Evan became dazed for a moment, said:" Why did Mr. Chen ask this? Bet is a bet. I will pay for you. And I said it needn't money, the bride price isn't needed..."

Finn raised his hand to interrupt:" You decide whether you want it or not, we decide whether we give or not, it's my affair with Jude ."

"What others can give your daughter, we, I and Jude, will not be less than a little."

"Come on, how much did Dong give you?"

"5 million." Evan paused--he was shocked by Finn's mighty.

"Well, we'll give you 50 million," Finn said lightly.

50 million!

50 million bride price!

That was ten times than Dong.

The breath of the whole audience became quick.

Rich!

Extremely rich!

People didn't know what filthy rich was, but today they saw that when Finn said gave 50 million as bride price, Finn's face didn't change color, they realized.

That was the real filthy rich!

Laszlo and his wife were also jaw-dropping--50 million bride price, even their Lin family, couldn't take it out.

Finn was really rich!

Jude clenched his fists; this time, he didn't pretend to refuse Finn. Finn had done so much to help him if he hesitated with Finn again, which meant that he didn't treat Finn as his brother.

Moreover, as Finn said, Jude wouldn't give Evan a penny less than Dong could give.

People should have a backbone and strive for glory.

Jude would completely trample Dong on the ground this time.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 251**

### **Invitation**

"Too much! Too much! I can't take it." Evan Nie was busied waving his hand, and his words were not clear.

Evan did want some betrothal gifts, but he didn't want that much!

Ten million was just to let Jude Zhu back in the face of difficulties.

But Finn Chen made 50 million!

He dared not to accept it!

He was greedy for money, but he was not so greedy that he even dared to accept 50 million yuan.

"Compared with Jude's happiness, it's not much!" Finn smiled.

"I'll have the money transferred to you later." After that, Finn turned away without looking back.

Evan stupefied, looking at many guests' admiration in the hall, he was at a loss.

"You can take this card. The five hundred million will be my loan to you."

After getting out of the elevator, Finn handed the card to Jude. For Finn, five hundred million yuan was dispensable. Still, when the five hundred million yuan was in Jude's hands, Jude could do many things.

"Well, as I borrowed 500 million yuan from you, I will pay you to double when I make money later."

Jude took the card without being polite to Finn. The ugly faces of the people showed him how important money was in this society.

If you didn't have money, you were not as good as shit. At least shit didn't make everyone want to step on it.

He didn't want to owe Finn too much in the past, just because he felt he couldn't pay it back.

But this time, he wanted to have a try! He wanted to earn more than five billion with Finn's five billion!

He was going to force himself once!

"Okay!" Finn smiled. Jude's potential was extremely huge. What he lacked was an opportunity to soar into the sky!

As long as people stepped backward and preserved Jude's dignity, Jude would do better than others.

After leaving the JS Hotel, Finn came back to the villa of the Spring Hill.

The villa was empty. Maura Shawn wasn't at home.

Finn sighed that there had been an invisible estrangement between Maura and Fin. Since Maura knew his successor to Chen's Family.

The last brief separation did not make the estrangement disappear but deepened a little bit.

Finn was a little helpless. It was the first time that he had met this kind of thing, so he didn't know how to deal with it.

Just then, a strange phone call came in.

"Finn."

The voice on the other end of the phone was very clear, just like a yellow warbler.

Hertha Ye?

After a few seconds of contemplation, Finn finally recalled that it was the voice of Hertha.

"What's the matter?" Finn's voice was a little cold, and if he could, he didn't want to be too involved with Hertha.

"If I have nothing to do with you? Can't I find you?"

The tone of Hertha sounded a bit coquettish.

Before Finn could speak, Hertha continued: "I want to see you tomorrow!"

"I'm not free." Finn frowned.

"I have something to tell you."

"What?" Finn frowned. He just killed Hayden Ye yesterday, did Hertha come to him for her brother?

"About Maura Shawn!"

"Maura?" Finn was surprised by Hertha's answer. What's the matter with Maura?

"If you want to know, I'll see you in Queen Street at four o'clock tomorrow afternoon." After that, without waiting for Finn to reply, Hertha hung up.



Finn shook his head reluctantly. Hertha really knew him and knew that he would lose his sense of dignity when he heard about Maura.

At 4 P.M. the next day, Finn arrived at Queen Street on time.

Queen Street was the center of City C, and its prosperity was needless to say.

Although it was four o'clock in the afternoon, Queen Street was already overcrowded.

Finn pulled over to the side of the road and waited quietly for Hertha.

A few minutes later, a black Range Rover pulled up beside Finn.

The window rolled down, revealing a delicate white face.

It's Hertha.

"Get in the car!" Hertha smiled sweetly.

Opening the door, Finn sat in the co-drivers seat.

He didn't know why. He was a bit uncomfortable. The temperament of Hertha was unpredictable. Sometimes she was as cold as an iceberg goddess and sometimes as charming as a lovely witch.

"Come on, what's wrong with Maura?" Finn asked.

"Go shopping with me, and I'll tell you when I'm done," Hertha said.

Finn was stunned. He had thought about the conditions that thousands of Hertha species would put forward, but he did not think about this. Shopping?

"Won't you?" Hertha picked out a beautiful willow eyebrow.

"Let's go." Finn laughed bitterly. If he could, he would rather help Hertha kill people than go shopping with her.

"Oho, let's go!" Hertha laughed and slammed on the gas pedal.

With a strong sense of pushing back, Hertha's Range Rover, like a runaway buffalo, roared along the road.

Pedestrians were watching.

"Slow down!" Finn frowned. This was downtown, but Hertha had raised the speed to 140. What should we do if you hit a person?

"Are you afraid?" Hertha joked.

Finn rolled his eyes at Hertha and ignored her.

"The champion of Racing Master's Cup is afraid of fast cars," Hertha muttered again. Not only did she not slow down, but she stepped on the accelerator again.

Like a flash of lightning, the black Range Rover ran through the traffic and left many cars behind.

"Shit, is this guy on drugs?"

Not far behind the Range Rover, on a yellow Maserati, the yellow-haired youth sitting in the driver's seat patted the steering wheel heavily and couldn't help spitting and scolding.

"Honey! Please drive slowly. I'm afraid." Sitting in the co-drivers seat, a girl in a navel T-shirt chattered.

Since Maserati was overtaken by the Range Rover, the yellow-haired youth has stepped on the accelerator like crazy and had already run several red lights on the road.

She thought it was cool to drag the yellow-haired youth in the past, but when she was riding in his car and racing with him, she felt that it was not cool at all.

Drag racing was that people flew in front, and the soul chased after them.

If one was not careful, the soul would be gone.

"What are you afraid of?" the yellow-haired youth glared at the plastic face beauty, and then stepped on the gas pedal, and said: "I must catch up with this fool today!"

"Let him know who is the boss in Queen Street."

A flash of black and yellow lightning flashed across the road.

Hertha had long noticed Maserati, who was chasing after her car.

"Fool!" She scorned to smile and stepped on the gas pedal to the bottom.

As for the co-pilot, Finn simply closed his eyes and was ready to sleep.

He didn't intend to reason with Hertha, because there was no reason for her.

Ten minutes later, Hertha pulled up in front of the mall.

She did not get out of the car for the first time but was waiting for Maserati to catch up.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 252 The Irascible Hertha Ye**

Finn Chen shook his head. The Maserati owner behind them was not easy.

He could see it, so could Hertha Ye.

Hertha was looking for trouble.

A minute later, the screeching sound of the brakes sounded.

Here came Maserati.

The yellow-haired youth was very angry. In front of his woman, he boasted that he wanted to let the Range Rover owner know who was the boss of Queen Street. As a result, he was dumped several kilometers away by the Range Rover.

What a shame!

"Bang!"

The yellow-haired youth got out of the car and slammed heavily on the door.

Went to the Range Rover and patted the window.

Hertha was indifferent.

The yellow-haired youth's eyes widened, and the prepared dirty words were swallowed by him one after another.

"Beauty! You are a good driver?"

The yellow-haired youth put up his anger and changed his smiling face.

"Roll away!"

Hertha's response was always crisp and neat.

The yellow-haired youth smiled, "roll? Where shall we roll?"

"The big bedroom of the Hilton Hotel Deluxe Suite. It's very nice there. Shall we roll there?"

"Are you sure?" Hertha's mouth was full of banter.

"Of course!" It seemed that there was a tendency for Hertha to agree, and the yellow-haired youth was excited.

"I'd love to, but I'm afraid my boyfriend won't agree." Hertha sighed.

Finn's mouth twitched, had a bad omen.

"Your boyfriend?" The yellow-haired youth was stunned. Then he saw Finn in the co-driver seat, and his eyes crossed with disdain.

"Beauty! Don't tell me, this boy is your boyfriend?"

"Any questions?" Hertha smiled and revealed two little tiger teeth.

Yellow-haired youth disdain: "Beauty! Your taste is too bad, how can you let this kind of goods be your boyfriend?"

Yellow-haired youth said this and went to the co-driver seat. And he opened the door, looked at Finn casually, and said in a commanding tone, "boy! Get out of the car!"

Finn just smiled, then got off and gave his seat to yellow-haired youth.

Asshole!

Hertha glared and was angry. She didn't think that Finn got out of the car.

"You're a good fool." The yellow-haired youth sneered. He thought it would take a lot of trouble to get rid of Finn, but he didn't expect that Finn would be so counseled.

Even if the fool didn't say a word to him and got out of the car.

When Finn got out of the car, yellow-haired youth occupied his seat.

"Darling! Hilton Hotel or JS Hotel, which one do you ..."

"Go away!" Before the yellow-haired youth finished his speech, he was coldly interrupted by Hertha.

She just wanted to tease Finn and see his reaction, but she didn't expect that Finn would ignore her.

The yellow-haired youth rather admit it in front of her than disgust her.

"Beauty! You don't have to pretend! What are you still pretending to be like when I've got your junk boyfriend out of the car!" The yellow-haired youth curled his lips. It was obvious that the woman in front of him was playing hard to get.

"A million! Stay with me night, and I'll give you a million. " The yellow-haired youth held out a finger. The price was 100 times that of the plastic face beauty he had just taken in the car.

Hertha was worth the price. He lived in City C for so many years, but he had never seen such an excellent woman. She was much more beautiful than that beautiful woman in his car.

"I'll give you three seconds to get out of the car."

The voice of Hertha was getting colder.

"1.5 million! Beauty! At this price, I just sleep some second-line stars..."

"Three!"

"Beauty! Don't go too far..."

"Well, it's time."

A sudden sneer from Hertha was just a kick in the gas pedal.

The yellow-haired youth was stunned and couldn't react. What was Hertha going to do?

He didn't wonder for too long.

Because Hertha drove directly into the Range Rover and hit Maserati!

"Bang!"

Hertha's fist was faster than his fist.

The yellow-haired youth didn't even have a chance to react, so he hit his head heavily against the window.

Hertha backed the car without expression, then stepped on the gas pedal.

Like a wild beast out of its cage, the Range Rover once again hit Maserati.

"Bang!"

Maserati was knocked upside down.

As if she didn't get enough revenge, Hertha took control of the Range Rover and ravaged Maserati from all directions.

The residue on the ground was directly scrapped.

The car's yellow-haired guy only felt that his heart was bleeding, and the five million Maserati was gone.



Finn shook his head and was speechless. As for Hertha, she was calm enough. Even if she knew that she has killed her brother, she did not react.

She was also cranky enough. Because of being assailed with obscenities by the yellow-haired youth, she bumped his car into a mess.

Hertha slammed the door and stood aside with her hands around her chest. Because of Finn, she was very unhappy!

At this time, the yellow-haired youth also got out of the car.

Instead of bothering Hertha for the first time, he made a few phone calls.

After he made the phone call, he angrily came to Hertha.

"Bitch! Do you want to die?"

Hertha didn't even look at the yellow-haired youth.

The yellow-haired youth was a little afraid. He did not dare to trouble with Hertha. Just now, it had been proved that he was not the opponent of Hertha.

"Boy! What's the name of this bitch?" Yellow-haired youth was also eyeing Finn. Bully the bullies. In his opinion, Finn was easy to bully. Otherwise, he would not be scared out of the car just now.

"I don't know." Finn shook his head.

"You're his boyfriend, don't you know?" The yellow-haired youth was burst into anger. Even if he was wronged by Hertha, mere trash would dare to attitude towards him.

"As her boyfriend, I need to know her name?" Finn raised his eyebrows.

"You..." The yellow-haired youth voice choked, but he suppressed his anger and said, "I don't care if you know her name. Anyway, you should be responsible for this today's issue."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 253**

### **Trainer!**

"What do you want to do with it?" Finn Chen asked.

"My Maserati is imported from abroad. The original price is more than 4 million yuan, and the refitting cost is more than 1 million yuan. The total value is close to 6 million yuan."

"But I just bought it for less than half a month. Today I was knocked out by your girlfriend. What do you think I should do?" The yellow-haired youth stared at Finn fiercely.

Finn nodded, "For the money, right?"

"Yes, I want money!"

"Six million, not a cent." Yellow-haired youth said maliciously.

"I have no money." Finn shrugged his shoulders neatly.

The yellow-haired youth was very angry, "do you make fun of me?"

"Yes! I'm just teasing you." Finn smiled.

"Damn it!"

The yellow-haired youth was so angry that he clenched his fist and hit him at Finn.

Finn disdained to smile and casually held out a hand and held the yellow-haired youth's neck.

He exerted a little force.

The yellow-haired youth directly left the ground with his feet, and the whole person was frozen in the air. His breath began to be short, and his face turned white.

"Ouch... Let go... "

The yellow-haired youth's face turned red, and he almost squeezed these words out of his throat.

But Finn smiled, not only did not let go but also increased a bit of strength.

A strong sense of vertigo came from the yellow-haired youth's depths, and the yellow-haired youth was full of panic.

When he felt that he was about to be crushed to death by Finn, his neck suddenly loosened, and then he flew back uncontrollably.

"Poop ! "

The yellow-haired youth fell heavily on the ground and was dizzy.

He gasped and looked at Finn in horror.

How could he had never imagined that the trash in front of him, who could be scared out of the car by a word, had such great strength that he could lift him with one hand?

"Rumbling."

Just then, the roar of sports cars came from the corner.

The next second, deafening sound waves would follow.

After arriving at Finn's side, several sports cars did not stop initially, but surrounded him in the middle with extreme arrogance and began to circle him.

The demonstration, provocation!

Yellow-haired youth ferocious smiled, his helper, came!

Ouch!

The screeching brakes sounded, and several sports cars stopped together.

Five or six youths with earrings and different hairstyles came down from the car.

These young people had different looks and figures, but the women around them were the same: Big eyes, sharp chin, high nose.

The same plastic hospital assembly line works.

At the moment, the more than a dozen young men and women stand together, looking up and down at Finn Chen with different eyes.

"Bro! Is this boy who crashed your car?"

The bald youth, with his nostrils in the air, looked at Finn with arrogance.

"It wasn't him who crashed my car." The yellow-haired youth gave Finn a cold look.

"Who?" The bald youth was stunned.

"That bitch!" The yellow-haired youth pointed at Hertha Ye.

More than a dozen of eyes rushed to Hertha. After seeing the appearance of Hertha.

The eyes of the crowd changed.

"Bro! This girl is good."

"It's not only good, but it's also the best!"

"She's mine. Don't rob her!"

"Don't grab it, tie it back. We'll play together tonight!" The yellow-haired youth spoke in a cold voice.

His status was very high! He just said a few words, and the others were kept quiet.

With a gloomy face, the yellow-haired youth came to Finn, who had to deal with Finn before tying Hertha.

"Boy! Don't blame me for not giving you a chance. Now kneel and knock me three times, and then cut off the hand you just hit me, and I'll let you

go." The yellow-haired youth said in a deep voice that he was exploring Finn.

"Are you sure?" Finn was smiled.

The yellow-haired youth was a little flustered. He thought that when so many people were called in, Finn would be in a panic. But when he looked at Finn, Finn was not afraid at all. Finn even had a bit of banter in his eyes. Finn looked at them like a cat looking at a mouse.

Finn was not easy!

Almost subconsciously, this idea came to the mind of the yellow-haired youth.

"Bro! Don't talk nonsense! If you broke his legs directly, he would kneel for you!" The bald youth was puffing the smoke ring and disdained his face.

"Quin Wang, this boy is a trainer!" The yellow-haired youth spoke in a deep voice.

In front of Finn, he didn't even have a chance to fight. He was picked up by Finn like a chicken. If it hadn't been for the mercy of Finn, he would have been a corpse.

"Trainer?" Quin disdained.

"Rubbish!" He spat, arrogant mouth, "I fight is the Trainer!"

Throwing his cigarette heavily on the ground, Quin went to Finn and challenged him.

"Boy! Three moves!"

"After three moves, if I can't abolish you, I will kneel to be your grandson today!"

Finn frowned, "dream!"

Many people wanted to be his grandson. What kind of a young man was he?

"You're looking for death!" Quin was a little angry. It's the first time he's seen someone as wild as Finn.

But Quin didn't do it for the first time. Instead, he took off his jacket. He had to do everything he could.

After all, Quin just boasted that he would beat Finn in three moves. If he couldn't beat Finn in three moves, it's a shame!

After Quin took off his jacket, the tight vest on his body perfectly revealed his body-building curve. Especially the high bulging muscles on his forearm, just like a piece of iron.

It was in sharp contrast to the thin Finn.

"I think Quin can beat that fool with one move, and there is no need for three moves."

"Modesty! Modesty! Understand? Quin is modest."

"Haha, yes, modest. Be modest!"

A dozen young men and women laughed and discussed, looking relaxed.

If Hao Duan was the highest-ranking person in the circle, then Quin Wang was the most capable person.

At the age of 15, Quin was sent to the military academy. At the age of 18, he stood out and became the king of the army.

Quin could beat at least ten, which was not the ordinary ten.

Boom!

Quin stomped his feet suddenly, and his whole body muscles were as tense as molten iron.

He jumped up and slashed the whip-like, a long knife at the head of Finn!

The air was rattled by friction hunting.

This whip was under heavy pressure from the carrier, Quin, towards Finn!

More than a dozen young people jumped in joy and cheered for Quin.

In contrast, Finn under Quin's legs was motionless, as if he was frightened to death.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 254 One Move!**

The whip was near the head of Finn Chen, but Finn still did not move. Quin Wang sneered, hanging heart, also finally put down.



Quin thought that Finn was so arrogant that he would have some foundation, but he couldn't even avoid it.

In that case, he didn't have to...

"Click!"

The sound of the fracture sounded.

A sharp pain was coming from the lower leg.

Quin's sneer at the corner of his mouth completely solidified and was replaced by fright.

He flew out.

Like a broken kite, it flew seven or eight meters away.

"Bang!"

Quin was hit hard on the front cover of Ferrari on the side of the road.

A dozen young people still talking and laughing, lost their voices.

Their faces were incredible as if they had seen ghosts in the daytime.

Quin, defeated?

One move?

It's impossible!

Although they did not want to believe it, at the moment, Finn was safe, while Quin was lying in front of the Ferrari covered groaning in pain.

Obviously!

They couldn't help but believe it!

"Bro! What should we do?" Someone asked in a trembling voice. All of them, Quin was the best.

But Quin was beaten by one move!

Even if all of them were left together, it would not be enough for Finn to fight with one hand.

"Call Young Master Sun!" The yellow-haired youth ordered. If he had to, he didn't want to disturb Young Master Sun, because Young Master Sun had been wronged in the Bohai Bay Area two days ago. He was outraged these days. Looking for him was undoubtedly a curse to Young Master Sun.

But he had to get a game back from Finn!

Otherwise, his status would not be kept.

"Bro! The Young Master Sun was unhappy these days. Or..."

"Quickly! I will take charge of Young Master Sun's anger!" Hao screamed!

"Yes!"

A call came to Jovan Sun's mobile phone.

At this time, Jovan was in a club not far from Queen Street, holding a beautiful woman.

After hearing the phone ring, Jovan covered the beauty's mouth and connected the phone: "what's the matter?"

"Young Master Sun, Quin has been beaten. Hao wants to invite you here."

"Quin was beaten?" Jovan frowned. Quin's skills, he was still clear, even with his bodyguards, were not much worse.

"Right! Quin was beaten by one move!"

"One move?" Jovan's pupils were slightly coagulated, "Do you know the man's background?"

"No, we even didn't know his name!"

"Okay, let him clam. I will arrive soon!"

After speaking, Jovan hung up the phone and left the beauty.

"Honey, where are you going? We haven't paly...." The beauty was dazzled and caught Jovan's waist.

With a smile, Jovan patted the young model's buttocks and said, "you son of a bitch, I'll teach someone a lesson. I'll have fun with you when I come back."

"I want to go with you!"

"Okay, get up and get dressed." Jovan doting said, these days, it was relying on this beauty, he had been able to dispel most of his anger.

So this kind of publicity must be taken with her.

After defeating Quin with one move, Finn looked at Hao and asked, "Is there anyone else? If there's no one, I'll go. "

"Yes! Mr. Sun will be here soon! "

"I hope you can be as crazy as you are now when Mr. Sun comes here."

Hao said with a gloomy face. It must be noted that Finn's skill was indeed superb.

Even Quin could be defeated in one move.

However, there was a saying that one man can't fight many people in this world!

You can fight one Quin, but you can't beat ten Quin!

If they competed with the number of people, they had never been afraid!

"Don't worry, I won't let you down." Finn yawned lazily. He thought he'd shown it. Hao should be able to discern, with his friends scurrying.

But who knew, Hao was still unconvinced.

But Finn was not afraid since Hao was not convinced, he would fight Hao today!

A few minutes later, five or six SUVs pulled up on the side of the road.

When the door opened, more than 20 thugs in sturdy clothes poured down. They were reliable and neat. They were veterans of the battlefield.

The muscles surging with explosive force on the arms were even more chilling.

"Thump!"

The silver weapon box was put on the ground, and the box opened to reveal all kinds of standard weapons with blood: That's long knives, fire ax, three-edged army stab.

This scene immediately scared Hao, the second generation of rich people, to be silly.

Although they fought with people fiercely, most of them used fists. They never saw this kind of scene.

It's not revenge at all. It's killing people.

The onlookers holding up their mobile phones to shoot the crowd were not calm. They thought that shooting a fight scene of the rich second generation in the street was exciting enough. Unexpectedly, there was more impressive.

"Ooch!"

The white Lamborghini stopped, and the door opened.

Jovan and the young model both got off the car. Then the young model took Jovan's arm. She raised her pink neck and looked at the audience like a proud peacock.

The two people came laughing and joking, and the crowd dodged one after another, making way for them automatically.

"Young Mater Sun, sister-in-law."

Hao and others welcomed him and said hello respectfully.

In the early days, they were in the same circle as Jovan, but in recent years, the Sun's Family has found the Deng's Family in City N.

With the support of Deng's Family, the Sun's Family's business was booming. In just a few years, the family's assets had increased several times. Not only had it become a second-tier family, but also the top group.

As the saying went, "ever the dog swaggers when its master wins favor."

The development of the Sun's Family had also allowed him to become one of the top circles in City C.

At this time, Jovan was not the same person.

So Hao's attitude had to be respectful.

"Where is the man?" Jovan spoke faintly. The more than 20 people he took this time were his confidants. Many of them were veterans who had retired from the battlefield. The strength of these people, not to mention ordinary people, could have a try with Martial Artist.

"Over there."

Hao pointed to Finn's seat, and many young people automatically stepped aside.

Jovan glanced casually.

This one eye, let his whole body be frozen for a moment.

"Bro?"

Hao and others frowned. What's wrong with Young Master Sun?

"So you're provoking him?" Jovan swallowed his saliva and felt his scalp numb.

Hao nodded, and then he said in doubt, "Bro, do you know him?"

More than understanding!

Jovan bit his teeth, and the biggest disgrace in his life was what Finn gave him!

He knelt for Finn in front of so many people and learned to dog bark three times!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 255**

Although Jovan Sun was angry, he did not lose his mind.

Jovan was clear that he was no match for Finn Chen.

And Finn had great power. Otherwise, even Jos would not surrender.

Just as Jovan was thinking about being polite to Finn, Mia Su, the young model beside him, spoke sarcastically: "what are you talking about? How can Jovan know that kind of rubbish?"

"This kind of rubbish was not worth carrying Jovan's shoes!" Mia disdained. This was the first time that she appeared in front of many

younger brothers of Jovan. She just said a few words to highlight her status.

At present, the only one that could show her status was Finn.

Hao Duan and others were relieved after hearing Mia's words: fortunately, they didn't know each other.

"What are you doing? Do it!" Seeing that many thugs were still standing, Mia began to give orders.

She only wanted to show off and didn't notice how distorted the expression on Jovan's face was.

Seeing that so many thugs were about to act, Jovan couldn't help it any longer. He stood up and roared, "stop it!"

The audience was shocked.

Hao and several people look at each other: stop? Did they hear clearly?

"Young Master Sun! Why..."

"Pa!"

Mia also wanted to ask why Jovan wanted to stop, but Jovan didn't give her a chance. He just slapped her.

This slap in the face immediately made Mia confused.

"Who gives you the courage to fight Young Master Chen?"

Jovan pointed at Mia's nose and cursed.



Boom!

Young Master Chen?

What Jovan said was like a thunderbolt!

Young Master called that guy Young Master Chen?

How could this be possible?

Hao and others couldn't accept it, but then, Jovan's action told them that nothing was impossible.

Jovan went to Finn and bowed respectfully, "Young Master Chen! Sorry, this is the new woman. She is not sensible and has never seen your appearance, so she offends you. "

Finn smiled and ignored Jovan.

Jovan looked at Mia and roared, "Fool! Come to apologize!"

"Young Master Sun! I'm so sorry!"

Mia said wrongly, and she couldn't understand why a loser suddenly turned into a Young Master.

"Damn it! Be serious!"

Mia also dared to perfunctory, Jovan immediately angry, up and a kicked in Mia's abdomen, Mia was kicked over.

Mia screamed and fell to the ground.

Then she got up from the ground in horror and climbed in front of Finn. She banged her head three times.

"Young Master Sun, I'm sorry, I'm sorry..."

This time, Mia did not dare to be perfunctory.

"That's all?" Finn smiled.

Jovan was stunned. He seemed to think of something. He said with a smile: "Bro! If you like, you can let this bitch accompany you tonight, this bitch's skill in bed..."

"Go away!" Before Jovan finished speaking, he was interrupted by Finn. Finn was too lazy to touch this kind of rubbish.

"I'm talking about they crashed my friend's car. What should you do with it? " Finn also pointed to Hao, whose legs were soft.

As soon as Jovan laughed, he understood that he had thought too much just now.

"Young Master Chen! Where is your friend's car? I'll ask them to buy a new one for your friend." Jovan said with a smile.

"Can they afford it?" At this time, a faint voice sounded.

Jovan's face turned pale when hearing the sound.

Hertha Ye!

Without looking back, he knew that the owner of the voice was Hertha!

How could the devil be here!

Hertha came to Jovan. After Quin Wang's arrival, she watched the scene, so Jovan didn't notice her existence at all.

But now he noticed.

"Miss Ye... " Jovan couldn't say clearly, and his fear of Hertha was even greater than that of Finn.

The background of Finn was not clear, but Hertha was the first person in City C!

How could he have imagined that among the people that Hao had offended, there was still Hertha!

If he knew that Hertha was here, he would never come.

"My car was customized for me by Land Rover UK. After that, it was sent to Germany for refitting, and then it was airlifted to me. It cost more than 50 million yuan. Do you think they can afford to pay for it?" Asked Hertha.

"Poo!"

Hao sat on the ground, and he was scared to be silly.

He couldn't afford to pay more than 50 million yuan.

And even if he could afford it, would he still had a way to live in the future?

From Jovan's tone, it was not hard to know that Miss Ye was the famous Hertha.

To offend Hertha was equal to offending half of City C.

Even if Hertha let him go, his family would break his legs as an example.

"Let them dance for me."

While Jovan was still thinking about how to satisfy Hertha, she suddenly spoke.

"Dance?" Jovan opened his mouth wide.

Finn had a strange face. What's this chick doing?

"Right! Dance." Hertha nodded solemnly, then turned her eyes to Hao and others: "can two tigers?"

Hao and others were stunned. What strange request was this?

"No?" Seeing Hao's silence, Hertha frowned.

"I Can!" Hao swallowed saliva and answered quickly. At this time, you must do it. Otherwise, they didn't know what other excessive demands the little witch, Hertha, would make.

"Okay!"

Hertha nodded.

Hao got up with some wrinkling and felt his face burning.

Who would have thought that they would be reduced to dancing two tigers on the street one day in front of so many people?

Hao began to twist, but his movements were extremely stiff.

"Singing and dancing." Hertha's face was expressionless.

After a pause, Hao was forced to sing with a smile.

"Two tigers, two tigers, run fast..."

"One has no tail, and the other has no ears. It's strange..."

"Ha ha ha ha ha!"

The crowd burst into laughter. Many viewers took out their mobile phones and began to record videos and upload them to the web.

At first, Hao was still very pinched, but he began to acting wantonly after being ridiculed.

More than a dozen young men and women with colorful hair gathered together, singing two tigers and dancing. It was conceivable that what kind of impact would be formed.

Finn snickered. He believed that this scene would make Hao unforgettable.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 256 To Kidnap Maura Shawn**

After coming out of Queen Street, Hertha Ye seemed a little unhappy.

"Go on shopping?" Finn Chen couldn't help asking.

"I'm tired," Hertha said irritably.

"What about Maura..."

"I don't know."

Hertha's words choked back all the words of Finn.

"I'm going to the bar. How about you?" Hertha glanced at Finn coldly.

Finn bitterly smiled: "I have other choices?"

Finn knew that if Hertha were not happy today, he would never see the news about Maura Shawn.

Queen Street, as the busiest one in City C, had no shortage of bars.

With only a few steps, Finn saw a bar.

Hertha went in silently, followed by Finn.

After entered the door, a lustful breath rushed towards him.

The lights were dim, and the music was harsh.

On the dance floor in the distance, couples of men and women hugged each other, shaking wildly.

However, all of this had nothing to do with Hertha.

She was very quiet at the moment.

Hertha found a bar alone, ordered two cocktails, and began to daze.

Finn sighed and sat across from Hertha.

"Drink it!"

Hertha glanced at Finn expressionlessly and pushed the ordered cocktail to Finn.

Finn took the wine and tasted it.

"Am I pretty?"

Hertha suddenly leaned forward, staring at Finn's eyes in an extremely aggressive posture and asked seriously.

"Yes."

The fragrant smell came at Finn, and he couldn't help smiling bitterly. Although he didn't want to admit it, he had to say that Hertha was indeed a rare beauty, not much worse than Maura.

"Compared with Maura?" Hertha continued to lean forward, almost to the point where it was close to Finn's face.

Seeing the charming face near at hand, Finn couldn't help shaking his head and sighed, "You know the answer."

"I want you to tell me in person." There was an inexplicable stubbornness on Hertha's small face.

"Maura." Finn directly said Maura's name without hesitation.

A smile suddenly appeared on Hertha's pretty face. She withdrew and did not continue to ask but took the cocktail in front of her and drank it.

"Sara, isn't the man over there the coward son-in-law of your Shawn's Family?"

At this time, in another corner of the bar, Sara Shawn was also drinking with a few friends.

After hearing her friend's words, Sara frowned subconsciously: "Lynn, are you kidding me? How could that trash appear here?"

"I'm not joking. Last time you celebrated your father's birthday at the City C Hotel, your family sat at a table. Then the coward, servants, and drivers sat at another table for dinner. You even pointed him to me, how could I have read it wrong?" Lynn was sure.

"Where is he?" Sara couldn't help asking.

"Over there." Lynn pointed to Finn.

Sara looked in the direction Lynn was pointing to, and she glared at Finn immediately when seeing the back of Finn.

It was the coward!

"The woman opposite him seems not to be Maura," Lynn said uncertainly.

"You are right!"

Sara sneered. She didn't expect that Finn would appear in such a place with another beautiful woman.



"So, this trash cheats on Maura?" Lynn opened her mouth, and she felt a little unbelievable. How courageous were the coward these days?

"I'm curious about the expression of the bitch Maura when she knows about this." Sara sneered. In recent days, Shawn's Family was in a panic. Although they took over the Spring Hill project, the situation of Shawn's Family had not improved.

Instead, the situation became worse.

Debts from banks and accountability from The Group of Pinnacle made Shawn's Family in a tough situation.

Even the department Sara took charge of had experienced a massive loss of personnel.

That was why Sara came out with a few of her best friends to sorrow through wine.

But she did not expect to see this scene.

Finn, who had been faithful in Shawn's Family for three years, would come to a bar for drinks with a woman!

Sara took out her mobile phone and silently recorded everything in front of her.

Finn didn't notice everything; he still chatted with Hertha indifferently.

"Someone wants to kidnap Maura."

At this moment, Hertha suddenly said.

Finn frowned, and his heart sank. He didn't doubt the authenticity of Hertha's news.

He didn't think Hertha would make jokes about this kind of thing.

"Who is it?" Finn said in a deep voice. His instinctive suspicion pointed at Hank Shawn, but he could not think of Hank's purpose.

"A group of foreign criminals."

Hertha's answer made Finn even more puzzled. Why did foreign criminals kidnap Maura?

"You should know about your mother-in-law and Mack Wang, right?" Hertha asked.

Mack?

After pondering a little, Finn nodded.

Mack and Leah Lin were college lovers, and they have a deep relationship. Still, after Leah graduated, she got married to Grant.

Afterward, Mack used gambling to relieve his sorrow and soon lost his property.

To repay the gambling debt, he found Leah again. Leah, who was so merciful, borrowed a lot of money to Mack.

They had been doing all this in secret, and Grant and Maura didn't discover them.

Except for Fay Sun.

Fay found everything and kept an eye on it, taking it as a threat to Leah.

She also successfully took 500,000 yuan from Leah and finally caused a series of troubles to Finn.

But in the end, Finn kicked off both Leah and her son.

Mack?

Finn had almost forgotten the guy, but he did not expect that he appeared again today.

"These days, Hans Shen gave your mother-in-law a house. Everyone knows about it."

"Mack thought your mother-in-law was rich, so he went to borrow money from your mother-in-law, but was rejected by your mother-in-law."

"Therefore, he wanted to threaten your mother-in-law by kidnapping Maura."

Hertha calmly talked about everything. Although she had been behind the scenes in recent years, she had not lost much of her control over City C.

Compared with her, Thad Gu and Lowe Han were much worse.

"Where are those robbers?"

Finn looked calm, but the murderous intent in his eyes was self-evident.

Hertha shook her head: "I don't know."

"You don't know?" Finn frowned. Hertha's control of City C was unimaginable. Several foreign criminals might have deceived the police, but they could never run away from Hertha.

Hertha smiled suddenly: "Why should I know about this matter?"

"They plan to kidnap Maura, not me."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 257**

### **Shameless Man And Woman**

Finn Chen frowned: "You promised me to protect Maura."

"Yes, I promised you. But I also said that I would save her only once. When she encounters an irresistible danger after you leave City C."

"Only once. After that, whether Maura Shawn dies or not is none of my business."

Hertha's words were cold, but Finn was unable to refute it because he did say that way to Hertha Ye.

"Thank you for the news."

Finn smiled and left.

Hertha, who stayed in place, looked frustrated.

When Finn got out of the bar, Sara Shawn followed him immediately.

"Finn, what are you doing here?" Sara asked on purpose.

"Does it have anything to do with you?" Finn glanced at Sara coldly.

"What are you so aggressive?" Sara was a little dissatisfied, and then she joked: "It has nothing to do with me, but it does have something to do with the bitch, Maura."

Finn said: "What do you mean?"

"Nothing. I saw a shameless man and woman drinking together in a bar just now. The man looked familiar."

Sara glanced at Finn contemptuously.

Finn frowned.

"Finn, you are the shameless man, aren't you?" Sara sneered.

"What are you going to do?"

Finn asked. Sara must have planned something to stop him here.

Sara did not respond to Finn's question, but jokingly said: "Finn, if Maura sees you and a woman drinking in a bar so late, what is her reaction?"

"Are you threatening me?" Finn asked.

"Dude? Who do you think you are? You are not worthy of my threat." Sara sneered, "Let me tell you the truth, I never thought about threatening you, because I have already sent the video to Maura and Leah Lin."

"Your family must be in a mess at present." Sara gloated.

"Sara, you want to get yourself killed!" Finn stared at Sara. Although he was not afraid, it was challenging to make it clear. If the video was posted indeed, Sara could not imagine how Maura reacted to it. Still, she could assure that Leah would believe it.

"You dare not to kill me, dare you?" Sara unscrupulously provoked, "I can tell you that some of my girlfriends are spying on you. If I were hurt, you would be dead."

"Go away!"

Finn glanced at Sara in disgust and directly pushed Sara away.

"How dare you push me!" Sara became angry and yelled: "Maura didn't cheat, but you trash derailed first, how dare you..."

Finn ignored Sara's insults and went straight back to the Spring Hill villa.

Finn pushing the door open, the villa was as dark as ever, and Maura was not home.

Finn was agitated, took out his mobile phone, and dialed Maura's number.

Beep--

Maura hung up directly.

Finn sighed and felt helpless.

Maura was sensitive. Seeing Sara's video, she would have a wild guess.

Shaking his head, Finn had to drive to Leah's house.

As soon as the door opened, I saw Leah's angry face: "You bastard, how dare you come back!"

"Mom, where is Maura?" Finn asked in a hushed tone--he had to explain to Maura.

"What are you asking my daughter for?! You continue to drink with that bitch!" Leah yelled.

"Mom, she is my friend," Finn explained patiently.

"Friend? What kind of friend will go to the bar with you for a drink at midnight?" Leah sneered, "would you fight against a bunch of rich man for a friend?"

Leah took out the phone and played the video sent by Sara.

The video scene was a bit dim, but it was able to see that Finn and Hertha were sitting together to drink. Sara took the video at a particular angle to deliberately make them look like a couple in love.

"Trash, how can you explain it?" Leah sneered, and before Finn could explain, she started another video.

The video's content was precisely Finn's scene hitting Hao Duan and Quin Wang in the afternoon, which was filmed by passers-by.

And the video was named "Rich young man fought for the beauty in the street and even hit a few luxury cars."

The video was not clear enough, but anyone familiar with Finn would recognize it at a glance. The man in the video was Finn.

And Hertha was standing not far away, the beauty in the video.

Of course, the most eye-catching thing was undoubtedly Hao's crashed car—Maserati. After all, the car was worth five or six million yuan, but it became scrap iron. It was conceivable what kind of shock it experienced.

Once shot, the video started to be spread through Moments and Weibo.

Hertha always stayed at home, so few people knew her identity.

However, many people knew the identity of Finn and Shawn's Family.

A failed son-in-law fought with a bunch of rich young men in the street because of a lady.

It was conceivable that such a topic would attract public attention.

However, Shawn's Family was not so happy to be the focus.

After all, Finn fought against several rich young men for women. People might reckon that Finn cheated Maura to avenge on Shawn's Family due to their past abused behavior to Finn.

"Trash, what else do you want to say?!" Leah asked sharply.

Finn was silent. With these videos, he couldn't make it clear anyway.

Taking a deep breath, Finn seriously said: "I want to see Maura."

"Get out! Maura doesn't want to see you now." Leah scolded.

"I want to listen to her personally." Finn frowned and went straight in, regardless of Leah's reaction.



Finn entering the door, Maura was sitting on the sofa.

Her pretty face was full of coldness, and she didn't even glance at Finn.

"Daughter, you could not listen to me before, but you must listen to me and divorce this bastard!" Leah was afraid that Maura was not brave enough.

Finn paused and asked, "Maura, do you trust me?"

Maura was speechless.

Leah continued to say: "trust him? Once he cheats one time, he will do it again and again. He will cheat you for the second time, the third time..."

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 258 The Crack**

"I'm not cheating! " Finn Chen was a bit fidgety. He would confess his cheating if he indeed betrayed Maura.

But he was innocent! He could not accept being slandered in such a stupid way!

"The evidence is here. Do you think you can still play your little tricks?" Leah Lin was very aggressive.

"I've already said that she and I are just friends. We have something to talk about when we go to the bar." Finn was a little impatient.

"Go to the bar and talk?" Leah sneered, "what's the matter?"

"A group of overseas bandits wants to kidnap Maura Shawn," Finn said in a deep voice.

"Oh, you punk! If you want an excuse, can you make a good one? Why don't you talk about flying bandits?" Leah said sarcastically.

"Overseas bandits, why kidnap me?" Maura looked up and asked calmly.

"Because..."

Finn wanted to say that because Leah showed off her wealth and caught Mack Wang's attention, he swallowed it back when it came to his mouth.

He didn't know how to explain it to Maura.

It's really hard to explain because Mack was involved.

Once he told the truth, the family was likely to fall apart, and there would be a big crack between Grant Shawn and Leah, even if they didn't get divorced.

It was Maura who suffered the most.

"For what?" Leah said triumphantly.

"You can't say it, you idiot! You can't make up a good reason." Leah sneered.

It could be seen from Maura's eyes that she was very disappointed.

"Who is she?" Maura spoke quietly.

"Hertha Ye." Finn didn't hide it.

Maura's body trembled.

"Who is Hertha Ye?" Leah was confused. She couldn't get in touch with the circle of Hertha.

"Mom! Don't ask." Maura took a deep breath, and her expression returned to calm.

"Why can't I ask? Maura! Tell me where the Hertha is. I'm going to tear her face!" Leah looked like she was going to avenge Maura.

Maura ignored Leah.

"Maura..." Finn wanted to explain but interrupted by Maura, "sorry, Finn. I want to have a break."

"Bang!"

Maura closed the door.

Finn went to the door, sighed, "Maura, believe it or not, I've never done anything sorry for you."

"And Hertha Ye, I will explain to you later."

After speaking, Finn turned away.

Inside, Maura was already in tears.

She wanted to believe in Finn, but the video's content was like a movie in her mind again and again.

And the woman was Hertha Ye.

Both in appearance and figure, Hertha was not inferior to her.

At the same time, Hertha Ye was the most powerful woman in City C.

It's hard for Maura to believe that Finn would not be moved by a woman better than her.

And this woman could accompany Finn.

But she, who had been married to Finn for three years, had never had sex.

She didn't do what a wife should do.

So at the moment, she was not even qualified to blame Finn.

However, she couldn't accept that Finn liked other women.

Since left Shawn's Family, Finn was so fidgety.

Because of the last incident, there was a gap between him and Maura. Now, the estrangement had not been eliminated, but it had been deepened by Sara Shawn.

After going down the mountain, Finn went to the Moon villa.

In the private room, Thad Gu and Lowe Han watched the crazy online videos many times.

They couldn't have imagined that Finn could win even Hertha.

And even after killing Hertha's brother.

Just then, Finn pushed the door in.

Seeing Finn's gloomy face, they were wise enough not to ask about Hertha.

"Where is Howard?" Finn asked. Those overseas bandits had not been caught yet, so it's time for Howard to secretly take some people to protect Maura.

"Howard is in the Golden Time Club," Thad replied.

"Let him take some people to protect Maura secretly."

"Yes! Young Master Sun. I'll call him right now." Thad nodded.

"Lowe! Last time you let your people stare at Mack Wang, what about Mack?" Finn turned his eyes again to Lowe, who had already let Lowe's people stare at Mack when dealing with Fay Sun.

"Young Master Chen! The guys I sent out to watch Mack are gone." Lowe was embarrassed. Finn finally gave him a task, but he failed. The key was that the other side was just a small gambler.

"It's not missing." Finn shook his head, "they should have been killed."

"Killed?" Lowe shocked, "Bro! This is impossible. This is City C. How many people dare to kill my people? Even if they want to kill, they will notice before the killing. "

According to the underworld rules, if the subordinates of the other gangsters were caught, whether they were to killed or scraped, the action should be noticed in advance to the subordinate's boss.

"The people who killed them are not City C people," Finn said lightly, and then he told the news from Hertha again.

After hearing this, Lowe was furious: "Damn it! The bastards from abroad have gone to City C to make wild."

"Bro! I will start my brothers to look for people in the whole city."

"Bang!"

Almost as soon as Lowe's voice dropped, a guy came into the room in a panic, "Master Han! Something's wrong! The Treasury in the west of our city has been served!"

"What?"

Lowe stood up from the sofa with wide eyes and said, "is the Treasury taken?"

"Who did it?" Thad's pupils were tiny.

There were many valuable things inside Lowe's Treasury, such as cash, gold bars, and some vintage calligraphy and paintings, with a total value of two or three billion yuan.

"I don't know. There are only three people on the other side." The guy shook his head.

"Three people?"

Lowe took a breath, which was unbelievable.

Thad was also shocked. Because he was an enemy with Lowe in his early years, he was very clear about Lowe's treasury security forces. It could be said that the most elite forces belonged to Lowe were in the Treasury.

Now, the Treasury had been robbed by three people.

"Surviving guys told that there are only three people on the other side. All of them are top-notch experts. Among them, there is a woman who is the most abnormal. She can even avoid shotgun bullets."

When Lowe and Thad looked at each other, they felt numbness in their scalp. She could even dodge shotgun bullets, that woman was apparently not ordinary people!

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 259 Chen's Four Brothers And Sisters**

"It should be a Martial Artist." Finn Chen frowned.

Although the shooting speed of a shotgun bullet was much slower than that of a pistol, it was also a bullet no matter how slower it was. Ordinary people couldn't avoid it at all. At least, the other side was the early stage of the Obvious Period.

"Martial Artist? Aren't there many martial artists in City C? Where did they come from? What's more, Martial Artist is a person with status. How can they do such things as robbing treasury?" Lowe Han wondered.

Although he had a lot of money in his Treasury, it was not that much: only two or three billion yuan. For ordinary people, this money might be a huge sum of money, but it was not worth mentioning for the Martial Artist.

If he wanted to, any Martial Artist could get so much money when he served in some big families.

"It's very likely that they are the overseas bandits that Hertha Ye said." According to Finn, only this explanation could make sense. The gang of foreign bandits, who had just come to City C, dare not steal the official money because it would disturb the army.

They could only rob money from the same kind of people, such as Lowe, a lord whose origin was unknown.

If they robbed Lowe's money, he would swallow it.

"Young Master Chen! What should we do now?" Lowe asked.

For the Martial Artist, only Finn, who was also a Martial Artist, could find a way to handle.

"Let your men continue to look for them. If they find them, don't act rashly! I will deal with them by myself." Finn said. Whether the other party was that foreign bandits were not Lowe nor Thad Gu could deal with.

"Yes! Young Master Chen."

At the same time, in an abandoned industrial area in the suburbs, in a steel plant.

A dozen shirtless men were drinking and punching, and they were shouting.

There was a lot of beer bottles on the ground behind them.



Not far away, there were still three middle-aged men standing.

Two of them, tall and powerful, had a very obvious ferocity on their faces.

Compared with the two men, the other man was a little skinny as if a gust of wind could blow him down.

At the moment, two tall and powerful men were talking.

Skinny men listened with a flattering smile on his face.

A moment later, a phone call rang.

One of the fierce men with a scar on his face connected the phone. After listening to a few words, the scarred man hung up the phone.

"Bro! It's okay!" Scar man excitedly looked at another tall man.

The tall man nodded gently, his face did not have the slightest unexpected look, as if expected.

Then, he moved his eyes to the skinny man in front of him, smiling, "Mack Wang! Thank you for the news, Zain Chen and Jolie Chen have got it."

"Bro! You are welcome. Even without my information, Zain and Jolie can easily find Lowe's Treasury. "Thin man flattered. It was Mack Wang on the other end of the line. The tall man in front of him was Wen Chen, and the scarred man was Zac Chen.

They were two of the four Chen brothers and sisters. Just as the name implied, there were four in total. Besides Wen and Zac Chen, there were

also two people named Jolie Chen and Zain Chen. They should have just returned from Lowe's Treasury.

Wen shook his head and smiled, and he was sure if without Mack Wang, a gambler, provided information. He's a stranger. It's hard to find Lowe's Treasury.

"Mack! The money Jolie and Zain had robbed, I will share you." Wen said with a smile.

Mack, in great fear, waved his hand in a hurry, "Bro! I don't need it. The money was robbed by Jolie and Zain. I didn't do anything. I just provided a piece of information, so I can't take a cent. "

Wen shook his head, "you also contribute to providing information. Moreover, even if you do not provide information, I intend to give you a share of the money. Because in those days, if your father hadn't helped us, our four brothers and sisters would have been killed by the village's villains. "

Listening to Wen mentioned his father, Mack's eyes flashed a trace of memory. He and Chen's four brothers and sisters were fellow villagers, and the two families had a good relationship. About 30 years ago, Chen's Family even wanted him to marry Jolie.

But later, Chen's family had an accident. Wen's parents quarreled with people because of the land and were killed by several villains in the village.

After that, the villains did not show any remorse. Instead, they went to Chen's Family overnight, intending to kill the four brothers and sisters of Chen's Family.

After a fight, the Chen brothers and sisters fled to the Wang's Family, and they survived under the protection of Mack's father.

The next day, Mack's father gave the four brothers and sisters a sum of money and escaped from the village.

This escape continued for ten years.

Ten years later, the four brothers and sisters of Chen's Family returned. And no one did know where they had learned their skills.

In short, none of the gentry and tyrants in those days survived.

They were all slaughtered!

Mack, who went to college in City C, was shocked.

He did not expect that Chen's four brothers and sisters killed hundreds of people overnight!

After committing the heinous crime, Chen's four brothers and sisters disappeared again.

Some said they went abroad, while others said they had been operating inside country C.

In short, Chen's four brothers and sisters had become synonymous with terror.

Mack thought that he would never meet the four brothers and sisters of Chen's family. Who would have thought that he just ran into Wen a few days ago when he was chased?

"Mack! Our four brothers and sisters owe your father a life. Now that your father is dead, this kindness can only fall on you." Wen said in a deep voice.

"Wen..." Mack seemed to be moved. He didn't expect that after so many years, Wen still remembered the gratitude. On the contrary, Leah Lin was ungrateful.

When he was in college, he confided in Leah and gave everything he had to Leah.

As a result, as soon as Leah graduated, she dumped him and married Grant Shawn.

"Bro! Don't be such polite." Wen waved his hand and said, "Mack! We have a task to do this time, so we won't stay much. If you have any trouble to deal with, just say, I'll let Zain and Jolie do it."

"Mack! Don't be polite to us. Apart from the kidnapping of the little girl named Maura Shawn, any other things also tell us. Let Zain and Jolie handle it." Zac said with a smile.

Mack was shocked by their understatement. He didn't know what kind of adventures they had in the 30 years since the four Chen brothers and sisters' disappearance. Now their strength was so shocking.

## **Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 260**

### **Selfish Leah Lin**

This was how Lowe Han's Treasury was robbed without any hesitation.

The kidnapping of Maura Shawn seemed to be a small matter to several people.

"Nothing." Mack shook his head. Although he was a gambler, he still dared not do things like killing and setting the fire. Originally, he asked Chen's four brothers and sisters to kidnap Maura but only wanted to get money from Leah Lin.

Looking at Chen's four brothers and sisters' means, money was not a problem at all, it was easy to get.

If it wasn't for punishing Leah's ingratitude, he would not have let Chen's four brothers and sisters tied up Maura.

"Nothing? Mack! Didn't you say that the bitch named Leah dumped you? Do you want me to let Zain Chen and Jolie Chen bring her and her husband to take revenge?" Zac Chen asked.

Mack hesitated, but finally, he shook his head, "no, Zac! I and that bitch have passed, and she has helped me several times over the years..."

Zac sighed, patted Mack on the shoulder, and said, "Mack! A man can't be so indecisive. You should kill her man and her daughter in front of her! By doing so, she'll regret it in pain for the rest of her life."

"Zac!" Wen Chen glared at Zac with some dissatisfaction. Zac's killing heart was so heavy that he almost killed people if he didn't agree.

"Bro! I'm kidding. Just kidding." Zac smiled at his elder brother Wen, who still respected him.

"Well, call Zain and Jolie ask them to go to the Spring Hill by the way, and tie back Maura Shawn," Wen ordered.

"OK! Bro! I'll call right now."

Almost as soon as Howard and his men arrived near Shawn's Family, Zain and Jolie took several strong men into Spring Hill.

The two gangs ran into each other the first time.

"Who are you?" Howard's pupils suddenly contracted. Although he had guessed in his heart, he was still a bit shocked. Unexpectedly, there were two Martial Artists, and among them, the female warrior couldn't see her foundation at all!

Zain didn't talk nonsense to Howard. He stamped his foot and rushed directly at Howard.

"Bang!"

At the moment of the fist to palm contact, Howard stepped back three steps uncontrollably, his face flushed.

"The early stage of the Obvious Period?" Zain had a sneer on his mouth, which was not enough!

With a fist in his hand and a gliding step, he dashed towards Howard again.

"Don't kill." At this time, Jolie behind her gently admonished.

Zain's footwork was stunned, and his strength was recovered a few points.

Jolie knocked on the door of Shawn's Family.

It was Leah who opened the door. Seeing Jolie, her look suddenly became alert: "who are you?"

Jolie ignored Leah. She pinched Leah's neck and lifted Leah in the air.

"Where's your daughter?"

"Ho ho..." Leah's eyes were frightened, and her face turned red. She pointed to Maura's bedroom without hesitation.

"Bang!"

Leah was thrown out and hit the wall.

The movement attracted the attention of Maura.

Robber?

Maura's face was suddenly startled, and she suddenly remembered what Finn had said an hour ago when she thought the so-called robber was an excuse for Finn.

But now...

Maura pressed Finn's number in a panic and dialed it.

"Bang!"

At that time, the door was kicked open.

Jolie walked in without expression.

"Who are you?" Maura forced herself to calm down.

Jolie didn't speak. She went to Maura, who lost her resistance with a knife.

"Maura?"

After Jolie left, the voice of Finn came from her mobile phone on the ground.

On the way, Finn was so anxious that he almost reached the bottom of the gas pedal.

There was no doubt that something happened to Maura.

Finn had no time to think about it.

He was trying to get home.

Today, Finn took less than 10 minutes to complete the half-hour journey.

As soon as he got downstairs, Finn saw Howard.

At that time, Howard was leaning against the wall. His face was pale, and there was still some blood on the corner of his mouth. He was badly hurt.

"Young Master Chen." When he saw Finn, Howard felt ashamed and wanted to stand up, but Finn was held down.

"How many people are there?" Finn's voice was frightfully cold.

"There are seven in total. The leaders were a man and a woman. The strength of a man should be the middle of the stage of the Obvious Period. As for women, I really can't see her foundation." Howard said.



Finn nodded, "you go to the hospital first, and I'll take care of the next thing."

Finn took a deep breath and then went upstairs to see if there was any clue left in Maura's room.

After entering the door, Leah laid on the ground, moaning in pain.

When she saw Finn, Leah glared and said, "is it you?"

Finn did not pay attention to Leah. Leah felt that the gang of robbers was he sent someone to disguise.

"I'm asking you, are you deaf?" Leah continued, so she went to Finn and raised her hand to slap Finn.

"Pa!"

But before Leah's slap fell on Finn's face, he was slapped by Finn.

"Dare you to ask me?" Finn was so angry. If Leah didn't show off his wealth and make the purchase of a house known to all, Maura would not have been targeted.

"Punk! You hit me!"

Leah covered her face, which was unbelievable.

"Hit you? It's light to hit you! If something happens to Maura this time, I will make you regret coming to this world!" Finn's voice was a little cold.

Leah couldn't help but shivered. For some reason, Finn had given her an unprecedented sense of fear.

"What's Mack Wang's phone number?" Finn asked coldly.

Hearing Mack's name, Leah's body violently shocked.

"What? Mack Wang? I don't know!" Her eyes dodged and denied.

"Leah Lin!" Finn was furious, "so far, do you want to hide it?"

"What am I hiding? Finn Chen! Don't slander me!" Leah insisted on denying it.

"Leah Lin! My father is not here now. I'll give you one last chance to say the phone number of Mack. Otherwise, don't blame me for telling the story out!" Finn threatened, Leah had been extremely selfish. In her opinion, her dignity was the most important thing!

Nothing could compare to her great pride!